THE TIMES
LITERARY SUPPLEMENT
8 MARCH 1974
3,757

Art	228
Classical Studies	232
Economics	242
Education	231
Fiction	229
Literature & Criticism	235, 244
Memoirs	230
Music	241
Science	243
Social Studies	240
World Affairs	227

D. V. Ager: *The Nature of the Stratigraphical Record* 243
A. Akhmatova: *Poems of Akhmatova* 225
C. H. O'D. Alexander: *The Penguin Book of Chess Positions* 244
J. R. Anthony: *French Baroque Music* 241
G. Baron and D. A. Howell: *The Government and Management of Schools* 231
W. Bayer: *The Great Movies* .. 244
B. Behan: *My Life with Brendan* .. 230
E. L. Bennett and J.-P. Olivier: *The Pylos Tablets Transcribed* .. 232
M. Beresford and H. P. R. Finberg: *English Medieval Boroughs* .. 244
M. Bernhard (Editor): *Deutsche Romantik Handzeichnungen* Volumes 1 and 2 228
F. Biancofiore and O. Toti: *Monte Rovello* 232
R. Bicanic: *Economic Policy in Socialist Yugoslavia* 242
J. W. Binns (Editor): *Ovid* .. 232
K. Blaukopf: *Gustav Mahler* .. 241
R. H. Blum: *Drug Dealers—Taking Action* 240
G. S. Botterill and R. D. Keene: *The Pirc Defence* 244
J. M. Broadbent: *Wine Tasting* .. 245
J. Camp: *Bell Ringing* 245
W. Collier: *Historic Buildings* .. 244
C. D. N. Costa (Editor): *Horace* .. 232
E. de Maré: *London 1851* 244
D. Dineley: *Earth's Voyage through Time* 243

P. Ferguson: *The Palestine Problem* 245
A. Forte: *The Structure of Atonal Music* 241
D. Fraser: *Glen of the Rowan Trees* 245
A. Giddens: *The Class Structure of the Advanced Societies* 240
S. E. Grupp: *The Marihuana Muddle* 240
B. Horrocks: *A Full Life* 230
M. Hyde: *The Impossible Friendship* 244
Insight on the Middle East War .. 227
R. Kahil: *Inflation and Economic Development in Brazil 1946-1963* .. 242
R. J. Korshin: *From Concord to Dissent* 245
S. Kuhlmann: *Knave, Fool, Genius* .. 245
R. J. Littman: *The Greek Experiment* 242
F. Longford: *The Grain of Wheat* .. 230
C. McIntosh: *The Choice of Life* .. 244
A. Mahler: *Gustav Mahler: Memories and Letters* 241
C. Mavriyannaki: *Studi micenei ed egeo-anatolici. Recherches sur les larnakes minoennes de la Crète occidentale* 242
K. Mellanby: *Human Guinea-Pigs* .. 243
H. H. Naugle (Editor): *A Concordance to the Poems of Samuel Johnson* 244
D. F. Owen: *Man's Environmental Predicament* 243
J. Pudney: *Brunel and his World* .. 244
B. Sarvis and H. Rodman: *The Abortion Controversy* 240
J. Sleight and R. Hull: *Home Book of Smoke Cooking* 245

A. Stepan (Editor): *Authoritarian Brazil* .. .. ..
D. Stevenson: *The Scottish Revolution 1637-1644* .. ..
W. Taylor (Editor): *Research Perspectives in Education* ..
N. Tinbergen: *The Animal in its World* Volume 2 .. ..
W. Van Der Eyken (Editor): *Education, the Child and Society*
J. Wain (Editor): *Johnson as Critic*
D. Wardle: *The Rise of the Schooled Society* .. ..
R. R. Wark: *Drawings from the Turner Shakespeare* ..
O. Warner: *Great Battle Fleets* ..
G. Watkins: *Gesualdo* ..
F. Weir: *The Western Highlands* ..
T. H. White: *The Making of the President 1972* ..
I. Yarrow: *Berkshire* ..

FICTION

H. Bienek: *The Cell* ..
G. Chamier: *A South-Sea Siren* ..
M. Escott: *Shore Down* ..
R. Hyde: *The Godwits Fly* ..
C. Kinnmonth: *Maze* ..
I. Mander: *Allen Adair* ..
W. Morris: *The Last of the Southern Girls* ..
W. Satchell: *The Land of the Lost* ..
A. Seghers: *Sonderbare Begegnungen*

CLASSIFIED ADVERTISEMENTS

COURSES

YORKSHIRE ARTS ASSOCIATION
TWO FELLOWSHIPS FOR CREATIVE WRITERS
The Association is offering two fellowships during the academic year 1974/5 tenable respectively at the University of Sheffield and at Bretton Hall College of Education, near Wakefield. Writers will be encouraged to pursue their own work 'on campus' during the three terms rather than become involved in teaching though it is anticipated that there will be many opportunities for informal and productive contact with both staff and students.
Each Fellowship is worth up to £2,000 (negotiable).
Full details and application forms (returnable by April 1st) from:
Michael Dawson, Director, Yorkshire Arts Association, Glyde House, Glydegate, Bradford, BD5 0BQ.

WEST LONDON COLLEGE
Short Courses Programme, 1974
Courses, lasting from 2 to 14 days, are being planned on:—
ABSTRACTING; BRITISH LIBRARIANSHIP FOR OVERSEAS VISITORS; CONSTRUCTION INFORMATION; FOREIGN MATERIALS; INDEXING; LIBRARY MANAGEMENT; LIBRARY PLANNING; REVISION FOR L.A. EXAMINATIONS.
For particulars contact the Course Tutor, in Librarianship, Centre for Part-time Librarianship & Information Studies, West London College, Greyhound Road, London, W14 9SE (tel: 01-385 6175).

UNIVERSITY OF BRISTOL
COURSES OF ADVANCED STUDY FOR THE DEGREE OF M.A.
Session 1974-75
The following one-year courses will be offered in the Departments of Classics, English, French, German, Music and Theology and Religious Studies starting in October, 1974:
CLASSICS: Prehistoric Cultures of the Aegean and Anatolia; Late Roman Studies.
ENGLISH: Medieval English Literature.
FRENCH: French Classical Drama and Theatre History.
GERMAN: 20th Century German Drama.
MUSIC: Western Music 1900-1950.
THEOLOGY and RELIGIOUS STUDIES: Problems of Biblical Interpretation in Modern Study; 19th Century Religious Thought and Literature; The Victorian Church; The Logic of Religious Language; The Study of Religion in Relation to Society.
Normal entrance requirement: an honours degree in an appropriate subject. Applicants taking their degree examinations this year will be considered.
Further particulars may be obtained from the Head of the Department concerned.

LITERARY

THE JAMES TAIT BLACK MEMORIAL BOOK PRIZES
The James Tait Black Memorial Book Prize, which is awarded annually for the best novel or work of that nature published during the previous year, has been awarded for the year 1973, to Iris Murdoch for her book *The Black Prince*, on the recommendation of Professor A. D. S. Fowler, Regius Professor of Rhetoric and English Literature in the University of Edinburgh.
The same Prize for the best biography or work of that nature published in 1973 has been awarded by the Professor to Robin Lane Fox for his book *Alexander The Great*.

FOR SALE & WANTED

AFRICA AND ASIA catalogues and book lists free on request. History, Politics, Travel.—Please write: Ian Knights (Books), 138 St. Leonards Road, London. SW14 7NN
AUTOGRAPH letters manuscripts, documents in all fields; bought and sold; single items; collections; correspondences; catalogues issued.—Kenneth W. Rendell Inc., 154 Wells Avenue, Newton, Mass. 02159.
AUTOGRAPHS.—Top cash prices paid for letters and documents of famous people.—Send for free brochure on "How to sell your Autographs".—Charles E. Hamilton, 25 East 77th Street, New York N.Y. 10021
RUSSIAN books and books on Russia and E. Europe bought and sold.—A. C. Hall 30 Staines Rd. Twickenham, Mdx
SECOND-HAND BOOKS — Send for catalogue. — P. T. Clarke, Jordans Pitney, Langport, Somerset.
FOR SALE.—ROUND TABLE: 90 issues, 1935-73 (some dupls.): Times Literary Supplement: 1943-63 (bound in 14 quarto-leather vols. Indexes 1947-64, ex-library).—Offers, write Box TLS2096, The Times, EC4P 4DE.

PERSONAL

SOUTHWORDS POETRY COMPETITION
1st Prize £100
Details from: Christopher Kerr, Literature Officer, Southern Arts Association, South Side Offices, Law Courts, Winchester, Hampshire.

IMMEDIATE ADVANCES
£50 to £10,000
No Security Needed
REGIONAL TRUST LTD
8 Clifford Street
New Bond Street, London, W.1
Tel. 01-734 5983 or 2914

POETRY competition (Michael Johnson Memorial). Cash prizes, closing April 30th. Forms, s.a.e., Ver Poets (TL), 63 Chiswell Green Lane, St. Albans, Herts.
RESEARCH tasks undertaken in Cambridge University Library by experienced resident M.A.—Write Box 2695 TLS, The Times, EC4P 4DE.
RESEARCH ASSISTANCE. Honours graduates, wide range arts and social science subjects, undertake commissions, including translations. Access B.M. major libraries.—Roualeyn Associates, 25 Woodhayes Road, London S.W.19.
TENNIEL'S "Alice" Illustrations.—Set of four beautifully reproduced prints, each 15 x 10ins. printed on heavy "ivory" paper. Suitable for mounting and framing—Send only £1.00 (inc. V.A.T. and P.P., posted by return) to Fmal Associates, Ponsharden, Falmouth, Cornwall.

EDUCATIONAL

Yeats International Summer School, Sligo, Ireland
THE 15th YEATS INTERNATIONAL SUMMER SCHOOL
10th to 24th August, 1974
Director: Dr. John S. Kelly University of Kent, Canterbury
Lectures and seminars daily on aspects of Yeats Scholarship, Anglo-Irish Literature and History, conducted by distinguished Irish, British and American Scholars. Plays, Recitals, Poetry Readings and Excursions.
For information and brochures, apply to Mrs. K. Moran, Secretary, Yeats Memorial Building, Douglas Hyde Bridge, Sligo, Ireland.

Sotheby's
FOUNDED 1744
The largest firm of art auctioneers in the world
34-35 NEW BOND STREET LONDON W1
Telephone 01-493 8080

MONDAY, 18th MARCH, at 11 a.m.
PRINTED BOOKS
including an extensive collection of books on Conjuring and Magic
the properties of the late Roland Winder, Esq., and other owners, including Bate's *The mysteries of nature and art*, 1634, Dean's *The whole art of legerdemain*, 1727 and other editions, Decremps' *The conjuror unmasked*, 1785, *Endless amusement*, [c. 1815] and other editions, Hero of Alexandria's *De gli automati* ..., 1589, Hall's *Natural and artificial conclusions*, 1670, Hooper's *Rational recreations*, 1774, Ozanam's *Recreations mathematiques et physiques*, 1694, Scot's *The discoverie of witchcraft*, 1584, and other editions, White's *Hocus pocus*, 1658, and Wilkins's *Mathematical magick*, 1648; books on automata. *Cat. 10p*

THURSDAY, 21st MARCH, at 1 p.m.
at 115 Chancery Lane, London WC2A 1PX (Hodgson's Rooms)
PRINTED BOOKS
the properties of D. R. Hopper, Esq., the late Mrs ... Rees ... Riley, Esq., Miss E. M. ... and other owners; legal books, including law reports, with statutes, 659 vol., 1865-1972. Natural history, including a collection of gardens and gardening; Medicine ... Science, engineering and horology, ... bronze plaque of Michael Faraday, 1907 ... *Cat. 4 plates 20p*

WOLSEY HALL
THE OXFORD CORRESPONDENCE COLLEGE
Accredited by C.A.C.C.
DEGREE, G.C.E. & PROFESSIONAL COURSES
Free prospectus from W.M. Milligan ... Dept. BJ1, Wolsey Hall, Oxford OX2 6PR

THE MARGARET RHONDDA AWARD
APPLICATIONS are invited from WOMEN JOURNALISTS for a grant in aid not exceeding £100 towards the expenses of a research project in journalism under the Margaret Rhondda Trust. Details from: The Society of Authors, 84 Drayton Gardens, London SW10 9SD

BUSINESS SERVICES

IBM Exec. typing. Repro, theses, MSS 1.50/1000- 66/1000. Editing. K. Perls, 3 Grange House, Highbury Grange, N 5 01-226 0317.
PETER COXSON TYPING SERVICES. —Books, Theses, Scripts, Offset-Litho, &c. Tapes.—56 Draycott Place, London, S.W.3. 01-584 5509
TYPING impeccable and prompt any length m/s.—Mrs. Bowen, 26 Addison Gardens, W.14. 01-603 3741.
TYPING and Duplicating Services — Mrs. Bottall, 01-748 7191.

BOOKS & PRINTS

INDEX ON CENSORSHIP
Spring issue out now 75p
Articles on the BBC and politicians Chile French RTV Yugoslavia
BOOK REVIEWS/POEMS/REPORTS
from bookshops or
35 Bow St, London WC2. Sub. £3

BOOKRANGER
Cairnbank, St. Andrews
Catalogues:
Art, Poetry, First Editions, Rare and Antiquarian.

19th & 20th CENTURY LITERATURE
First Editions, Illustrated Books. Etymology. Catalogue now ready
P. & B. Rowan, 32 South Parade, BELFAST 7, N. IRELAND.

forthcoming
A CATALOGUE OF FINE & RARE BOOKS
Early Science, Economics, Literature, Travel, Fine Arts, &c. including: Ogilby, *America* 1671; Sidney, *Arcadia*, 1593 (first folio); Floyer, *The Physician's Pulse Watch*, 2 vols, 1707.
MINSTER GATES BOOKS
41 FOSSGATE YORK
TEL.: 22000

ANY AMERICAN BOOKS ...
ANTIQUARIAN ...
ART, Architecture ...
BOOKS and ...
BOOKS FOR SALE ...
CRIMINOLOGY ...
DISPOSING ...
ILLUSTRATED Books ...
INDIAN BOOKS ...
19TH-20TH Century ...
RARE ARTIFOLLECTIONS ...
RECENT books ...
REVIEW ...
SECONDHAND BOOKS ...
SCARCE BOOKS ...
THE GREENLIST ...
ANTIQUARIAN BOOKS ...
ANTIQUARIAN ...
AFRICA—A ...

T·L·S
THE TIMES
LITERARY SUPPLEMENT
FRIDAY • 15 MARCH 1974 • No. 3,758 • 12p

The pathography of the past by Ida Macalpine and Richard Hunter 256
Blake's Illustrations for the Book of Job by Arnold Fawcus 271
Viewpoint by James Sutherland 262
Mao's thoughts and their sources 251
Samuel Cooper the miniaturist 261
The original Australians 263
A page of poems 266

A Patrician and a Painter

...LEY WEINTRAUB:
...ler
...graphy
... plus 21 plates. New York: ...bright and Talley. $12.50.

... McMULLEN:
...rian Outsider
...graphy of J. A. M. Whistler
... plus 32 plates. Macmillan.



'*Arrangement in Grey: Self-Portrait*' (1871-73)—*The Detroit Institute of Arts.*

...T THE BEGINNING of this century there was a spate of books about Whistler, followed by a ... During the past twenty ...there has been a second spate; ...ow here are two more bio...es. Whistler has been, in some ...re, revalued and replaced, if ...ite in that dizzy situation ...he attained during the last ...f his life and in the follow...ade, still, at a decent altitude. ...re no longer willing to look ... history of late nineteenth...ry art simply in terms of Im...nism and Post-Impressionism, ...e are increasingly aware that ...istory of British art in this ... (in which Whistler played a ...mportant role) is well worth ... At the same time an artist ...tached so much importance to ...ality of paint in his "arrange..." and "harmonies" has par... claims upon the sympathies ...mid-twentieth century. Finally ...t be said that Whistler was ...ways will be a fascinating sub... this would be true even if all ...intings had perished with him. ...s what they call "a character", ...igma, an entertainer.

...y so much about Sargent? ...argent doesn't make a regi... "Yes Jimmie, but one ...er doesn't make a band", ...d Luke Fildes. It is not a very ...story but it seems worth ...ing, partly because it is one ...few Whistler stories which is ...ined in neither of these bio...ies and partly because Luke ... who was not known for his ...ems to have been able to take ...our of that age of verbal pyro...s, of Oscar Wilde, Max Beer...and Sickert—an age in which ...yle of conversation derived to ... extent from Whistler's exam... The running fire of witticisms ...e major engagements in which ... all Whistler's friendships ...make almost any life of him ...le, but create difficulties for ...iter. This is particularly true ...e two biographies, for neither ... makes any pretence of deep ...ic analysis or anything that can ...sidered a major contribution ... history (for this it would in...be wise to await McLaren ...'s Catalogue Raisonné). Both ...ey Weintraub and Roy McMul...ve made use of the Whistler ... in the University of Glasgow, ...r the rest they are obliged to ...pon material much of which ...miliar even before the publi... of the Pennells' long, detailed ...credulous hagiography. In ...circumstances the biographer's task is in the main one of interpretation; the analysis of a gifted, complex and surprising character. Mr McMullen defines the problem well enough when he contrasts the "monocled, overdressed, wise-cracking, role playing stage Whistler" with the tasteful, allusive, self-doubting painter and that third person who could behave so well and command such deep and serious devotion. If, as he comes to the end of these biographies, the reader looks for, some kind of trinitarian unity he may best find it by asking himself what kind of a person Whistler wanted to be.

Whistler, it would seem, wanted to be an aristocrat. For a nineteenth-century painter it was a not unnatural aspiration; the position of the artist in what was still a fairly rigidly structured society was ill-defined; he had no fixed abode. Usually a product of the middle class, he tended to reject its values: prudence, industry, morality, modest but respectable decorum were far less attractive to a young artist than the reckless, feckless, impulsive, generous and aggressive life-style of the nobility (that is to say, of the nobility as the artist imagined it). For an American artist, the child of an enthusiastically bourgeois society, it was difficult to identify with the aristocracy, but the desire to do so was correspondingly great. Whistler presented himself to the world as an officer and a Southern Gentleman, who happened also to be a genius, and who therefore by nature was a privileged person. In this role he displayed a mixture of arrogant brutality and egocentric wit in his dealings with rivals and with clients, a bland assumption of authority over his disciples, and a mixture of gentle consideration and hideous arrogance towards his social inferiors; in his treatment of women he was generous, tender and cavalier; in money matters he was reckless, generous and rapacious. In all this he was surely behaving as he felt that a West Point man whose family came from Skye to North Carolina after the '45 should behave. He was a patrician of the New World.

But how does a patrician paint? Certainly without any moral message. Not for him the humdrum world of W. P. Frith, the "improving" subjects of Mr Redgrave or the sentimental anecdotes beloved by mid-Victorian artists, subjects which were indeed deeply expressive of the aspirations of the middle classes. If you wanted to *épater les bourgeois* Courbet and Manet were much more to the purpose, and it was under the influence of the French realists that he produced some of his most successful and robust work; but realism is not, to use one of his favourite words, "dainty"; for this the serene, beautiful and non-committal art of Japan lay to hand. With the Japanese as his model he could pursue the beautiful in essays which would transcend vulgar reality. Whistler's greatest follower, Walter Sickert, wrote of Spencer Gore that "a scene the dreariness and hopelessness of which would strike terror into most of us, was to him a matter of lyrical improvisation . . . the artist is he who can take a piece of flint and wring out of it drops of attar of roses".

Whistler was emphatically not that kind of artist; he insisted on having his attar of roses prepared in advance. Those elegant ladies and distinguished men, those delightful children and Venetian palaces were not to be reinterpreted but transcribed; for him art was not nature but beauty seen through a temperament. The muddy shores of the Thames might indeed be made to serve his ends but only when "mist clothes the riverside with poetry, as with a veil and the poor buildings lose themselves in the dim sky, and the tall chimneys become campaniles and the whole city hangs in the heavens, and fairy land is before us". Most people, he observed, liked the sort of day when "across [the river] you can count the wires in the canaries' bird cage on the other side".

But most people are, by definition, vulgar. Whistler always made it clear not only that he himself was a member of an elite but that he painted for an elite, which demanded neither anecdote nor description nor anything save beauty; he tends, therefore, towards a kind of abstraction—hence his musical titles. He tends also to a sort of careless pictorial grace of manner so that, although he owes much to Vermeer, he could never have imitated that master's exactitude of handling. In

technique Whistler aspires to the lordly grace of Velázquez, and it was his ambition to scribble a highlight on a piece of embroidery, to render the light and texture of a girl's hair with majestic and impeccable assurance. It is the kind of painting which shows an effortless mastery, the virtuosity of an aristocrat.

If Whistler was someone who wanted to live, dress, talk and paint with ease and brilliance, we are not to suppose that he could give the appearance of such consummate ease without enormous effort. Mr McMullen says that he was an alien who lacked a class and a country, "almost a non-person", and this is surely true. The Southern Gentleman was born in Lowell, Massachusetts; the West Point man was failed by West Point; the dandy was horribly teased by Degas; in his disputes with Mr Leyland and Sir Timothy Eden he did not manage to play a *beau rôle*; and at times his conception of *noblesse oblige* was, to put it mildly, strange. But it was as a painter that Whistler suffered most acutely from the discrepancy between what he was and what he was trying to be. To paint a picture *a la prima*, keeping all the vigour, looseness and sensibility of a great master, is not easy even if one has arranged in advance that nature shall play into one's hands: one has to be a genius and that, certainly, Whistler was not. Nevertheless, his talents were such that he could often achieve complete success when he addressed himself to a small sketch or when he was using an etching needle; sometimes indeed he could brilliantly carry things with a high hand on a large scale; but against this we have to set a long series of failures and semi-failures, of things not finished but, as Sickert put it, "left off".

The kind of picture Whistler was trying to paint demanded above all an extraordinary understanding of structure, and it is no wonder that he regretted that he had not been a pupil of Ingres; for the freely descriptive brush, if it is not to end in a meaningless flourish, must be governed by a design which, though firm and precise, exists only in the painter's imagination. The difference between a form which has been completely understood and one which has merely been "cleverly suggested" is not always easily detected; but Whistler was far too good a professional and far too honest not to be able to see it, even in his own work. Thus it is that we hear of models sitting again and again, not because the painter was going deeper into his subject, but because he was trying and failing to "hit off" a convincing portrait. Again and again an entire picture was scraped out, discarded or destroyed. It was by means of such heroic efforts that Whistler achieved his effortless successes; and it was indeed true, as he told the Attorney-General, that he asked 200 guineas not for two days' work but for "the knowledge of a lifetime".

The Whistler-Ruskin trial is rather disappointingly covered in both these biographies. Indeed, if one were to take up all the loose ends of that tragi-comic story, one could write a commentary on the law of libel and on most theories of aesthetics—still the story has been told a good many times. On the other hand, the controversy with Swinburne has received very much less attention than it deserves. Both authors notice the main points: Swinburne's hostile review of Whistler's *Ten O'Clock*, Whistler's rejoinders, the complete break between the two men and Swinburne's rather feeble valediction. Of the two accounts Mr McMullen's is the more accurate; but both authors seem to adopt the view of Sir Edmund Gosse who considered that Swinburne was guilty of his "worst affectations of hyperbole and irony" and that the incident can "only be regretted". In fact, morally, Swinburne comes out of the business badly: he was the aggressor; some of his observations were abusive; many of his strictures were based on what seems to be a wilful distortion of Whistler's argument; and Whistler's retort was not wholly undignified or wholly unjustified.

But much that Swinburne said was true, and his main argument takes us to the heart of the contradiction that lies in Whistler's attitude to art. For Swinburne, Japanese art was wholly divorced from literature whereas Greek art was in the highest degree literary. Whistler does not dissent from the first of these propositions, nor does he quite dissent from the second. Swinburne taxes him with inconsistency in admiring them equally, and furthermore points out that Whistler himself is guilty, in his portraits of Carlyle and Mrs Whistler, of exactly the kind of literary sentiment which in theory he opposed. Nor was this all: in his anxiety to divorce art from every kind of social activity, Whistler had produced a theory of the history of art which refused to see any distinction between different environments; the artist might prosper as well in Wigan as in Yedo, and yet in the same lecture the "taste of the tradesman" of "Birmingham and Manchester" was denounced. The aristocratic painter ... the taste of the middle ... does not enable him ... class itself.

It was right that ... tions and absurdities ... position should be ... though Swinburne ... ments with pedantry ... It seems a pity that ... have not received ... For the rest it must be ... McMullen provides ... useful account of Whis... both authors provide ... exceptionally good ill... Weintraub, who is ... quotation and less to ... has certainly done a ... of work. But it is diffi... to commend an author ... of Whistler's prose tha... rhetoric evidenced as ... abroad, much of it is ... English was not spoken ... own curious rhetoric ... such a passage as: "... turned feverish with ex... with anxiety to both ... done and entertain their ... and curious sightseers ... while Whistler held ...

An English edition ... Weintraub's *Whistler* ... lished by Collins ... £4.95.

Tenders and contractors

JOHN SUMMERSON:

The London Building World of the Eighteen-Sixties

60pp plus 63 plates. Thames and Hudson. £2.25.

The 1860s were a heroic decade for Londoners. How we should grumble now if simultaneous large-scale excavations for main sewers, the Underground, railway viaducts, new building developments went on throwing dust in our eyes and obstructing our swollen traffic for years on end. It is a measure both of the adjustments required of Londoners then and the adjustments required of architectural historians now that one of the latter, of international repute, should think it historically profitable to consider the substructure of Victorian building arrangements during that crucial decade.

Sir John Summerson's short but characteristically pungent book, *The London Building World of the Eighteen-Sixties* (successfully transposed from lecture form), investigates what was London's biggest industry. It was an industry (like the decade itself) full of contrasts. If it was "almost wholly unmechanized", some firms were already "using mass-production techniques", probably pioneered by the Cubitts. There were the aristocrats of the contracting world like the Lucases, the Doves, the Lawrences; developer-builders widely known for "shiftiness and chicanery"; and all shades in between. By the 1860s the old separately contracting master craftsmen had been supplanted for larger works by all-in building contractors, and below those the great mob of "builders" were a mixed lot indeed.

The people Sir John is concerned to identify are "the contracting builders who were responsible for public buildings and churches, commercial and domestic buildings in the City and central area generally", rather than the engineering contractors responsible for the greater disruptions for new transport and drainage that made these buildings possible. The competitive-tender columns in the building journals are revealing. In 1861 out of 540 builders tendering for 263 works, only thirty-nine did so for work to cost over £10,000, and only seven tendered for more than one such contract in the year, although these top people varied during the decade.

A further analysis, of all buildings then thought interesting enough to be illustrated in the building journals, produces a similar list of top building-contractors: most of the money and the publicity, for buildings other than the public works excluded by the author, went to about twenty firms. This book's illustrations, taken from contemporary engravings, suggest that the most illustrated buildings had not necessarily attracted the most tenders: one does not suppose for a moment that anyone but John Kelk had a chance to tender for the Grosvenor Hotel beside the railway terminus built by him; and the initial agreement between suburban ground-landlord and speculative builder was a matter not for competitive tender but for the solicitor's grapevine. Two pages of illustrations here actually show works that were parts of railway contracts (stations, a bridge) and two more illustrate the marginal case of railway hotels—presumably all included to suggest that other engineering world excluded from the author's calculations. At least one suburban development, the Cedars Estate, was prominently illustrated in the *Builder* not because the speculative builder concerned was an important figure but through the adroitness of the ground-landlord's young architect. Editors of journals were courted then as now.

The tendering system was "a touchstone of change not only in building but in architecture": it brought in the quantity surveyor, the need for fuller specifications and working drawings, and so a whole "lower deck" of assistants in architects' offices and, as building became more an industry than a craft, architecture became more of a business than a profession, and relations between the two tended to become "as faceless as a deed of contract". Yet between the lines of contracts one can sometimes sense—though the author does not say this—the quiet word in the right ear, the network of familiarity humming with a certain excitement. (For example, most of the principals involved in the Victorian rebuilding of Covent Garden Opera House—theatre manager, architect, contractors, and one of the sub-contractors—either lived in or had family connexions in Clapham, which suggests that at least one large metropolitan undertaking was cooked up in that spirited suburb.) Architects were a mixed breed too. About a third of those listed in the post-office directories were members of the RIBA, which maintained a certain intellectual character. The maturing young rebels of the Architectural Association still kept up their reforming zeal for more education for architects. There were many who could not be called celebrities but who ran flourishing church practices, or office and warehouse practices, or school and hospital practices. The district surveyors, who were then allowed to practise architecture on the side, are identified. Some architects consorted much ... tive builders.

The relationship be... architect and builder ... crisply designed office ... standing at the corner ... and Tokenhouse Yard ... been prosaic enough. ... can tell us how the cla... design entered the guard... from which Somers ... architect selected them; ... has been well worked ... historians are presu... aware of the General ... Discount Company's ... City of the 1860s and ... why its new building ... there and then, though ... are aware of the ... architecture may be the ... graphers, who find Vic... tecture overblown and ... ings uninteresting, can ... lived and worked on that ... Lothbury church for ... and why the site is the ... But the actual building ... both on paper and in ... another dimension to ... history which ought to ... these points of view. A... tural historian must look ... celebrities once in a w... what sort of people ... world go round; those ... interesting in themselves ... world affects us yet, a ... tour of it reminds us.

Mao and his sources

FREDERIC WAKEMAN, JR:

History and Will
Philosophical Perspectives of Mao Tse-tung's Thought

392pp. University of California Press (IBEG). £6.10.

JEN YU-WEN:

The Taiping Revolutionary Movement

616pp. Yale University Press. £7.95.

MAO TSE-TUNG is at it again. To judge from reports during the past couple of ...nths, he has been celebrating ... eightieth birthday by stirring up ...her storm of criticism to keep ...subordinates uncomfortable. The ...ard form of the present ...aval—repudiation of the late ...nlamented Lin Piao in the un...cing guise of a loyal Confucian ... evidently the cover for attacks ... the tendency to moderation which ... prevailed during the past few ...

...ile abuse of Confucius may ...ead with some sympathy, the ...mpanying glorification of the "...olutionary action" of the ...nt Ch'in Shih Huang in burying ... ideological opponents alive and ...ning their books is a harsh re...der of the intolerant authoritar...m that is an essential feature ... the Thought of Mao Tse-tung. It ...ident that the price that China ... pay for this thought is the ...nclation of any other kind of ...ight. When Mao has spoken, ...nation must echo him. The only ... allowed to answer back is Mao ...self.

...hatever we may feel about Mao, ...annot ignore him. The fascina... that this extraordinary man ...cises over virtually all who ...ern themselves with modern ...a is understandable enough: ... immense political achievements ...matched by an unusual clarity and ...ur of thought and expression. ... way of trying to understand ... is to trace the roots of his ideas ... Chinese and European traditions. ...is could be done well it would ... a remarkable achievement, call... for a wide general education in ... great cultures and a feel for the ...lopment of ideas in the chang... circumstances of real life. Fred... Wakeman, Jr, has made such ...ttempt and though it does not ... come off it is a bold effort.

...*tory and Will* would have to be ... seriously on the strength of ...uthor's reputation alone. Dr ...man is one of the brightest of ...iddle generation of American ...ians of China. His first book, ...*ers at the Gate: Social Dis... in South China*, 1839-1861 ... is one of the few Western ... of nineteenth-century ... history that can be recom...ed without embarrassment to ...rs not accustomed to the ... low intellectual and literary ... of much sinological writing.

... range of his new work is ...ssive: some of the perspec...; and implications of Mao's ... set against both Chinese and ...rn traditions of thought. Dr ...man does not attempt the ...ssible task of presenting a full ...rical account of the roots of ... view of the world. Instead he ... a number of quick reconnais... over hugely varied intellec... landscapes and reports findings ... are sometimes exciting, some... profoundly perceptive, some... trivial, and sometimes dully ...ative from the work of earlier explorers. Perhaps Dr Wakeman has tried to cover too much ground, but if that is a fault it is also a credit to him. It may be safer to shelter behind one's fortifications in a small and easily defended position, but that is not the way in which new territories are opened up.

Dr Wakeman certainly gets around. At one moment we are examining parallels and contrasts between Mao's notions on human will and the "existential commitment" of Wang Yang-ming, the Ming purveyor of instant Confucianism; at another we cross the dangerous quicksands of the interpretation of the *Book of Changes*; elsewhere we are led briskly through the development of some concepts in German philosophy from Kant to Paulsen, whom Mao read in translation as a young man. And so it goes on. The best part of the book is probably the chapters on some of the heterodox Confucians of the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries, especially K'ang Yu-wei and Liang Ch'i-ch'ao, whose attempts to turn a mystical reinvention of Confucianism into an ideology of progress within Chinese traditions did much to influence the young Mao. The comparison between the materialism of the seventeenth-century Wang Fu-chih with that of Marx is also well done.

If the whole book were up to the standard of these chapters it would be a remarkable work. Unfortunately it is not. The formal shortcomings are the most obvious. In the first place, the book is not structured, being instead "a series of essays which are thematically cohesive but not discursively sequential". With engaging frankness Dr Wakeman admits, "I depend heavily on the reader to draw these intellectual segments together for himself"; but readers may find that the best thing to do with some of the segments is to discard them.

Another formal weakness is the attempt to write in a style that in places has evidently been influenced for the worse by the involuted and allusive prose which the late Joseph Levenson could carry off with dazzling success, but which others imitate at their peril. If prose is to be peppered with foreign words it is best to avoid such oddities as "*condottiero*" (three times), "*in locus situs*" or "*esse is percipe*". These are trivial points, but they indicate a slapdash attitude to language which ill befits a scholar and is not the sort of thing that should get past the editors of a distinguished university press.

There are some more serious shortcomings. For Dr Wakeman to sum up some of the main points of Kant's thought in a few pages is one thing; but to claim in an introduction that he has thereby fully explicated Kant's philosophy is to invite incredulity. On the whole, his treatment of Western and more particularly German thought is notable largely for being written by a sinologue. Sometimes the going is very heavy, rather like a textbook summary. As preliminary explorations these parts of the book have much to commend them; it is a pity that Dr Wakeman did not allow himself the time to work his ideas into some more coherent and presentable form.

On the Chinese side, too, many big influences on Mao are ignored or passed over very briefly. Interesting though the Confucian heresies of the Kung-yang school and its descendants are, they should not obscure the importance of the orthodox Confucian traditions, even those Mao was later consciously to reject on forming his mind. Rebels cannot be understood without an examination of the traditions which form them and which in many ways determine the nature of their revolt. Mao's present campaign against Confucius, which can have little intrinsic meaning for most Chinese under forty or for the unlettered majority of the older generation, makes sense only as the product of a mind that is still trying to destroy the dominant influence of its youth.

Another powerful and alluring influence on Mao, as on almost all of his compatriots with a spark of imagination, is the incomparable books of Lao Tzu and Chuang Tzu, but this receives only passing mention from Dr Wakeman. Yet the idea that all things are relative and changing, and that the universe is essentially dualistic, did much to prepare Chinese intellectuals for Marxism of a kind. Perhaps it is too obvious to be considered in these chapters. Nor are the traditions embodied in the popular novel *Journey to the West* (or *Monkey*) and the rebel epic *Shui hu* properly considered. To be sure, these novels do not purport to be philosophical works, but it would be hard to believe that, devoured in childhood, they did not have a deeper effect than many more highbrow works read later in Mao's life.

On the European side we find little on Marx and hardly anything on Stalin. This is a serious omission for Mao's ideological debt to the coarse and down-to-earth approach of the Soviet dictator was a big one. Indeed, the contrast between Mao's willingness to evade or resist some of Stalin's directives on Chinese politics and his acceptance of Stalin's interpretations of Marxism is striking.

These are serious criticisms, and it would be easy to add a number of lesser complaints, such as the poor quality of some of the translations from Chinese texts. It is odd that Mao himself should often be quoted in clumsy and unreliable versions. But the faults of this interesting book do not cancel out its achievements, which are considerable. Dr Wakeman has opened up new perspectives on modern Chinese intellectual history and sown some ideas that will yield fruit in the future. It is not often that a book on China makes one think hard, and so long as *History and Will* is treated neither as a textbook nor as an authoritative work it is to be welcomed.

The contrast with Jen Yu-wen's study of the Taiping rebellion could hardly be greater. His publications on the Taipings have long been valued by students of Chinese history for their painstaking research and grasp of detail. *The Taiping Revolutionary Movement*, his first major book to be published in English, is essentially a condensation of two enormous triple-volumed Chinese works published a few years ago, assembling the findings of a lifetime's study of the insurrectionary dynasty—or, as Mr Jen would prefer, revolutionary movement—which has been estimated to have cost more lives than the First World War. In these and many other Chinese works, which included a pioneering prewar periodical devoted to documents and articles on the mid-nineteenth-century rebellions, Mr Jen has laid much of the factual groundwork from which history can be written. Goodness knows how many tens of thousands of hours of research over nearly half a century he has put into his study of the Taipings; and there can be no doubt that this control of facts is most impressive.

But history is more than the heaping up of facts. Although Mr Jen provides a remarkable amount of information in his new book, especially on the military campaigns of the Taiping state and the fratricidal massacres that came so close to destroying the rebel dynasty eight years before it actually fell, the work is intellectually unsatisfactory. Like so much late traditional Chinese historical scholarship, it does not come to grips with issues and ideas, which are discussed too briefly and often too superficially.

Not that Mr Jen does not have his own strong views on the Taipings. He admires them greatly, though not uncritically, as Christians, enemies of north Chinese rule in Kwangtung and Kwangsi (Mr Jen is a Cantonese patriot himself) and revolutionaries of the kind that Communist historians would term bourgeois. But he does not seriously examine their social and economic policies in action here, which is a great pity, for this most important subject has been dealt with at much greater length in his other works. It would have done no harm to condense further the excessive detail in military campaigns, which could best have been left in the original for the few specialists who need it, to leave more room for the discussion of general issues.

Yet when all these reservations are made, the book remains a compendium of certain kinds of factual information which will be found useful by those who concern themselves with nineteenth-century China, and it can take its place beside the shorter American surveys of Taiping history by Franz Michael and Teng Ssu-yu. With this book, following the recent publication of the second and third volumes of *The Taiping Rebellion* by Franz Michael and Chang Chung-li (1972), in which nearly all the known documents issued by the Taipings and statements made by captured Taipings are translated in full with commentaries and a very good bibliography, it has become easier for readers of English to find out for themselves what the Taipings were like.

Even without a satisfactory study of the social and economic aspects of the great rebellion, it is clear that classifications such as "peasant rebels" or the "bourgeois-democratic anti-imperialist revolutionary fighter" of most Chinese Communist historians, or the "Christian revolutionaries" of Jen Yu-wen do not help us to see this rebellion very clearly. The time is now ripe for a work of historical analysis and synthesis on the Taiping movement which will raise the level of discussion to a level that has not yet been achieved. The work of many devoted scholars, among whom Mr Jen holds an honoured place, in assembling evidence and investigating specific problems, has prepared the way for a different kind of historiography. May it not be too long in developing.

POSTAGE: INLAND 4P ABROAD 3P

SECOND CLASS POSTAGE PAID AT NEW YORK, N.Y. PRICE ... SUBSCRIBERS ... $26.00 YEARLY, TIMES NEWSPAPERS OF GREAT BRITAIN, INC. 201 EAST 42ND STREET, NEW YORK, N.Y. 10017.

Shelley and his Circle 1773-1822
Volumes 5 and 6
Edited by
Donald H. Reiman
The publication of these two volumes makes available a further portion of the Shelley manuscript materials in the Carl H. Pforzheimer Library. These volumes progress chronologically from late 1816 to 1819, tracing the growth of the poet's friendship with Leigh Hunt and his circle (including Keats) and the blossoming of Shelley's poetic maturity. Two volumes, boxed £23 *Harvard*

Oxford Slavonic Papers
New Series Volume 6: 1973.
Edited by
Robert Auty, J. L. I. Fennell, and I. P. Foote
This volume contains historical items on the unpublished personal records of two senior officials of Nicholas I, the London trial of the *émigré* revolutionary Vladimir Burtsev, and the Russian ministerial crisis of 1911 as described by Grand Duke Nikolay Mikhhailovich 4 plates £3·50

Lawyer's Lawyer
The Life of John W. Davis
William H. Harbaugh
John W. Davis was one of the greatest American lawyers of this century. Solicitor general in Woodrow Wilson's administration, ambassador to Great Britain after the war, and Democratic presidential candidate against Calvin Coolidge, he was also a major political figure in his time. Illustrated £6·75 *OUP New York*

Japanese Economic Growth
Trend Acceleration in the Twentieth Century
Kazushi Ohkawa and Henry Rosovsky
This study, which emphasizes the dramatic growth of the Japanese economy since World War II, attempts to fit Japan's experience into a historic growth model of the type familiar to economists. The authors examine the basic pattern of Japan's twentieth-century growth, consider individual aspects of it in detail, and concludes with a look at the future. £5·75 *Stanford*

The Administration of Burma
Sir Charles Crosthwaite and the Consolidation of Burma
Mya Sein
This classic contribution to the study of Burmese history was one of the first that did not concentrate exclusively on royal history, and it remains important for the reliance it places on original Burmese sources. £6·25 *OUP East Asia*

Main Currents in Zambian Humanist Thought
Henry S. Meebelo
In many parts of Africa the development of the local form of socialism has been much influenced by a revival of interest in pre-colonial history and social conditions. In Zambia this has led to the formulation of what is known as Zambian Humanism, a way of political thinking that lays emphasis on mutual aid amongst individuals. £4·20 *OUP East Africa*

A Season in Hell, and The Illuminations
Arthur Rimbaud
French text with facing-page translation by
Enid Rhodes Peschel
This new translation of two of Rimbaud's major works captures the essence of the poet's dream: to re-create life and to re-order the world through his revolutionary poetry. An introductory essay on Rimbaud's life and work considers his influence on other poetry and the qualities that make his own unique. £4 *OUP New York*

The Politics of Communication
A Study in the Political Sociology of Language, Socialization, and Legitimation
Claus Mueller
Professor Mueller shows how lower social classes acquire a limited linguistic 'code', which effectively keeps them from conceptualizing, let alone bringing about social change, while the middle and upper classes effectively use an elaborated 'code' to preserve their status. £4·50 *OUP New York*

I. A. Richards: Essays in his Honor
Edited by
Reuben Brower, Helen Vendler, and John Hollander
I. A. Richards is generally ... as one of the founders of mod... literary criticism. This unusual Festschrift contains poems, ... interview with Richards hims... essays which reflect among ... interests the active part he ... in the Coleridgean study of ... and language, and in the development of psychology, philosophy, and Basic English. £5·75 *OUP New York*

Sind
Before the Muslim Conq...
H. T. Lambrick
The author traces Sind's ... the prehistoric era in which ... 'Indus' civilization developed ... through the epoch of Iranian domination, and as far as the ... conquest of 712 A.D. Illustrated £3·90 *OUP Pakistan*

Oxford

CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS

The Malatesta of Rimini and the Papal State
A Political History
P. J. JONES
A detailed history from the mid-thirteenth to the early sixteenth century of an Italian State, Rimini, and its ruling family the Malatesta. Dr Jones investigates in detail the origin, development and character of Malatesta government and the causes of its overthrow.
£7.80 net

Economic Institutional Change in Tokugawa Japan
Ōsaka and the Kinai Cotton Trade
WILLIAM B. HAUSER
An examination of economic and social change in eighteenth- and early nineteenth-century Japan which uses the cotton trade in Ōsaka and the surrounding Kinai region as a case study.
Forthcoming 28th March £6.00 net

Five Per Cent Philanthropy
An Account of Housing in Urban Areas 1840-1914
JOHN NELSON TARN
This book deals with the various currents of reform and the growth of responsible organisations, the philanthropic trusts, societies and companies who built the first cheap but sanitary accommodation for working people in the centre of the great cities. Professor Tarn traces the social, political and moral arguments which eventually produced a public policy on housing.
131 illustrations £8.00 net

A History of East Africa
An Introductory Survey
ZÖE MARSH and G. W. KINGSNORTH
A new library edition of this pioneering account of the history of East Africa. It has been re-written almost in its entirety; in particular the fruits of recent research on early African history and on the African response to colonial rule have been incorporated.
£2.40 net

An Introduction to Sociology
Second edition
J. E. GOLDTHORPE
'...a thoroughly sound and authoritative introduction to sociology written with a simple directness and clarity that is difficult in any subject and rare indeed in sociology.'
The Times Educational Supplement on the first edition
'...Commendable for straight forward conveyance of ideas and information and general perspicuity.'
Sociology on the first edition
Forthcoming (28th March)
Hard covers £3.70 net
Paperback £1.40 net

Danish
An Elementary Grammar and Reader
ELIAS BREDSDORFF
A re-issue in paperback of this successful elementary introduction to Danish.
Paperback £2.80 net

Party pieces

COLIN SEYMOUR-URE :

The Political Impact of Mass Media

296pp. Constable. £4.50 (paperback, £1.95).

The first merit of this thoughtful and important book is that, drawing his conclusions from a wealth of facts, Colin Seymour-Ure has been meticulous in getting his facts right. It is a pleasure to read a study of the relations between the press and broadcasting and politics in which the origins of the BBC's "Fourteen-Day Rule" and of *Today in Parliament* are accurately stated, and the purpose of the Scott Trust for *The Guardian* and *The Manchester Evening News* and the functions of *The Times* Trustees, created by John Astor and John Walter, are correctly described. Only once does one detect ambiguity. It is true that "from earliest days the BBC had a rule against expressing its own opinion on current affairs". This was not the Corporation's own rule. It was properly imposed by the Postmaster-General under Clause Four of the BBC's first charter.

Mr Seymour-Ure divides his study into two parts. First he analyses the effects of the media, describing how they are produced, and their political relationships. The second part is a series of case studies: *The Times* and Appeasement; Enoch Powell's 1968 "earthquake" speech on immigration; Parliament and television; newspapers and party systems; mass media and British general elections 1945-70; with a final chapter on *Private Eye* in the character of the Fool. While the emphasis is predominantly on British experiences, the data, particularly about newspapers' owners and affiliations, is worldwide. Rarely can such a compendium of mass media have been made so concisely.

It is not possible to discuss more than one of these subjects in a short review. The recent General Election naturally concentrates interest on the interaction between politics and television. Arguments on this subject fall under three main heads — the tug-of-war over the ground each occupies between elections; the stance of each to the other during a general election; the question of televising a Parliament when it has been elected. Mr Seymour-Ure gets well below the surface of all three.

Because it is the most precise issue, the broadcasting of Parliament has been the most intensively debated. Will Parliament atrophy if it does not come to terms with television? Will "an increased theatrical element . . . be an unavoidable by-product of a televised Parliament"? The suppositions for and against are well marshalled. To them can be added Winston Churchill's overriding objection. A man's place in his party, he believed, could be no higher than it was in the House of Commons. This was settled not merely by eloquence or by the gift of a House of Commons manner but by the respect of the House. For an MP to become politically influential because he was a master of the microphone (*a fortiori* of the television cameras) would be to destroy Parliament's primacy.

Churchill held this objection also to MPs broadcasting outside Parliament. He lived long enough to hear MPs appearing almost as entertainers in radio programmes, and to see men who cut little ice in the House become hot favourites on television. Television's incursions into the 1974 General Election would have challenged even his capacity to be mordant.

Whether the politicians acquiesced in these incursions or not, they made the formal arrangements for party broadcasts during the period of the Election almost irrelevant. The set-pieces, except for the final appearances of the Leader of the Opposition and the Prime Minister, were less commanding than the programmes arranged by the BBC and the IBA companies on their own initiative. It is no paradox to say that the parties weakened their allotted broadcasts when they depended on television production gimmicks instead of on speakers addressing the nation unaccompanied. Rather it strengthens the argument. When television goes beyond being a means of communication, some element of entertainment is inescapable. The process of a nation deciding who shall govern it is too serious for that.

The behaviour of television in the 1974 General Election needs much more consideration by the public and politicians than do the shortcomings of the opinion polls. Writing before it, Mr Seymour-Ure notes how broadcasting has, in interpreting the principles of non-partisanship, taken over the power to interpret them in practice. One post-Reithian Director-General of the BBC enjoined his staff to have the humility to regard themselves as the servants of all they dealt with, and not as masters. Although much of *The Political Impact of Mass Media* would seem to be the record of a losing battle so far as politics is concerned, and Mr Seymour-Ure has proposals for counter-balancing the present trend rather than reversing it, which he doubts would be practical, broadcasting's growing arrogance in its handling of politics is threatening to bring democracy on to quicksands.

Admin men

BERNARD SCHAFFER :

The Administrative Factor

315pp. Cass. £5.50.

Bernard Schaffer has gathered together sixteen solid and useful papers on administration as a political activity. The first five are largely historical studies of the development of the British and, to a lesser extent, the American administrative machine, reminding us how recent, peculiar and once controversial is the British concept of a ministerial department. The next three, concerned with "men and methods", examine the concept of administrative work, the influence of career structure, and the impact of the Fulton Report, of which Professor Schaffer is highly critical. Most of the last eight analyse examples of administrative influence on public policy decisions, especially in regard to developing countries during the period before and after attaining independence.

The papers were written, we are told, "over twenty years, based on work done in British, Australian and American universities. They cover topics as apparently diverse as defence and development, the history of ideas and politics and management. However, there are certain continuing themes". One of these is the effect on policy making of the actual day-to-day working of the administrative machine. "The outcomes of organizational situations have to be explained. Institutionalization is a great decisional force." Another recurrent theme is the error of carrying over to other cultures, especially to developing countries, patterns of administration which grew in Britain for historical reasons.

Professor Schaffer is deeply dyed with practical experience and his writing is astringent with the sense of obdurate reality. On civil military decision-making he ... role of accident or co... Impressive . . . that ... tempted to employ a ... tion . . . that we lock ... tional survival . . . as a ... rationality . . . but of ... tion." And a little ... the thing is the ability ... win but . . . to convince ... the game is the one ... play, involving your ... putes, rather than ... battle is so many-sid... complex that an organi... be a better explanation ... terms of rational ... sometimes assumes ... events and reports ... readers will have. But ... will be students of ... or politics, and ... amateur or profess... appreciate his insiste... close connexion betw... fields. Administrators ... not only by their con... butions but also unc... their habits of mind ... very form of their action ...

Professor Schaffer is ... cerned with the adminis... at the point of its con... citizen:

Political statement ... policies and progra... the only aspects ... situations which ... also the rank-and-file ... particular client, ... item of service. These ... relationships also ha... plained. This should ... the administrative ... way of comparing ... with another. The ... gests one way of ... comparison.

In this paper he ... familiar queue as a ... procedure and the ... tions on which it depe...

This book as a wh... come antidote and ... tidier theories of deci...

Society people

JOHN ROWAN :

The Social Individual

246pp. Davis-Poynter. £3.50.

Writers of textbooks have the scales weighted against them from the start, especially in a series with such an ambitious object as Psychological Aspects of Society, which sets out to provide in four books a complete guide to social psychology. The desire for comprehensiveness is liable to lead authors, if in doubt, to put it in, and any aspirations towards liveliness are quickly suppressed by the duty to be objective.

But *The Social Individual* by John Rowan is not one of those handbooks which appear to have been written by a committee. If anything, it is too full of his individual quirks and prejudices, so that a student coming fresh to this account might get a curious slant on the state of knowledge and opinion in social psychology. Mr Rowan also seems unsure what audience he is primarily addressing, at times adopting an offensively condescending tone ("Your feelings about Maths"), while in other places assuming the ability to follow a sophisticated line of analysis.

Partly, this uncertainty may result from his attempt to break away from the standard chronological approach, as well as from the bland assertiveness of so many textbooks. Mr Rowan is not overawed by great names, is critical of accepted research findings and sceptical of received theories not backed by sound evidence. All this is admirable, and yet sometimes one feels his declared anti-Freudian bias leads him to be unduly dismissive of the contribution made by writers orientated towards psychoanalysis. Whereas the seasoned reader will see this in perspective, it could be misleading for the inexperienced. For example, Mr Rowan follows the current fashion for debunking John Bowlby's early theory of maternal deprivation, pointing out amusingly that Bowlby's classic book contains at least seventeen different answers to the question: "What is the critical period for mother-child separation?" But he fails to put Bowlby's work in historical perspective as the source for an immense volume of subsequent research—most of which has confirmed his basic thesis, though naturally with modifications—and as the catalyst for a complete revolution in child care practice, of which we can still feel the reverberations. He makes only a glancing reference, in another part of the book, to Bowlby's brilliant insight into the similarity between infant separation reactions and the adult experience of bereavement and mourning.

Similarly, he rejects Erik Erikson's views of personality development: "There have been very few attempts to test out the theory in any way, and none of them has come to my notice. So in spite of its great popularity this theory will be ignored here." He prefers Jane Loevinger's theory because it has "very good research backing". Not everybody would share his opinion of Loevinger's six levels of development are derived from the use of a sentence-completion technique, and all her subjects were women and girls. Can we really be confident that this kind of evidence should be ranked above Erikson's extensive use of cross-cultural studies, his vast learning, humanity and clinical experience? It makes one a little uneasy to read in a later chapter, that "there have been a great many theories of adolescence, but it does not seem that there is very much point in going over them, since most of them are pretty stupid". No doubt this sort of thing goes down well enough in an undergraduate lecture; in print it is apt to set up a certain resistance.

As it happens, Mr Rowan's discussion of adolescence is a sensible and often refreshing corrective to the conventional view represented by, say, G. Stewart Prince or Derek Miller, while stopping short of the extreme interactionist position. Unlike the psychoanalysts, Mr Rowan does not see adolescent problems arising from the unresolved conflicts of early childhood, but from the inability of many previously adequate families to supply the basic needs of adolescence: unconditional acceptance and respect for separateness. To satisfy these needs the adolescent may have to become part of the "freak group", which alone offers this kind of tolerance. For most this is not the first step on the downward path, a cue for panic among friends and relations, but merely a necessary stage of growth.

After this Mr Rowan rather seems to lose interest in human development, though he offers two more skimpy chapters on sex differences and aging, and switches abruptly to research method and design. "Here", he says, "I am giving the reader the tools or weapons required to attack a research study in a constructive way, and also to carry out original research." In three chapters? This last section of the book appears so unrelated to what goes before that one suspects it may have been included only because it did not fit very well in any other part of the series either.

One-culture ma[n]

MIRCEA MALITA :

Aurul cenusiu
Eseuri rostite

153pp. Cluj: Dacia. 4.50 lei.

Mircea Malita has previously written (alone or with others) on subjects ranging from the history of Romanian diplomacy and the UN Charter to pure mathematics (non linear programming) and cultural travelogues. Specialists may well be people who know more and more about less and less, but most of us politely expect one another to know less and less about more and more. But there is a case to be made for the "generalist", who resorts to the essay or a related form to convey some truth to the discovery or formulation of which he may to some extent have contributed.

Professor Malita, whose most scholarly work remains perhaps his attempt to apply the mathematical theory of sets to the opening stages of diplomatic negotiations, is a distinguished "generalist" of this kind. In *Aurul cenusiu* (the third in a series of "spoken essays" bearing the title of "Grey Gold") he attempts to disqualify the idea of the "two cultures". This opposition comes from a man who actually has much in common with C. P. Snow. A former diplomat and Minister for Education he is at present an adviser to the Romanian President, and many of his comments are the outcome of his reflections on some of the particular problems faced by a developing socialist country in Eastern Europe. Thus stress on the virtues of logical precision and rationalism may well be pedagogical devices, useful in a smaller culture which has too often relied in the past on mere intuition, arbitrary construction or mystical analogy, but less relevant for a Western reader who believes that his own culture is already high on the drugs here offered as a remedy.

But what should kindle the interest of a Western reader for this kind of mathematical humanism is the way in which the concepts of, say, Norbert Wiener or Marshall MacLuhan an... a socialist framework ... Malita strenuously rejec... teration of the "messa... firmly committed to ... and Hegelian tradition, ... social content in all typ... communication. But ... interest and ultimate ... emergence of a "genera... systems" in which th... can function artistically ... scientifically, as a ... social necessity and th... individual intellectual ... between rationalism ... cism, while political ... leadership, no longer ... quite a science, become... able technique.

Intelligence is a sort ... raw material, the ... which is merely begin... social planning. Since ... has been steadily moving ... mechanicism to a concern ... babilities, it has now ... humanistic basis for the ... of a culture. That ... and will come to ... new challenges of his ... ronment follows, in Pro... ta's view, from the fact ... are both anti-entropic ... will-power) and anti-... have intelligence)—as ... in two of the best cha... book.

All this may sound ... pian (and the present ... in fact preceded by ... "Chronicle of the Year ... then what earnest ... has not had such ... hurled at him ... another? Day-to-day ... the overriding issues ... porary world often ... that, behind the ... almost any country ... or the Third World ... common denominator ... the social framework ... absorb the impact of ... Irrespective of its actual ... originality, Professor ... gantly optimistic book ... for a kind of thinking ... of which to the modern ... cannot but salute

TLS CLASSIFIED ADVERTISEMENTS

RATES: Display £6.00 per single column inch and pro rata.
Lineage 40p per line. Minimum two lines. Box numbers 15p extra.

COPY DATE: Friday—but late bookings can generally be accepted by 11 am. on Monday.

To book space or to obtain further information about Classified Advertising, please write or telephone:

Mrs Sandra Gilbert, TLS, Printing House Square, London, EC4P 4DE.
Telephone: 01-236 2000 Ext 280. Telex: 885221/4

[H]airpin bends

V. SACKVILLE-WEST :

[Chal]lenge

[...]p. Collins. £2.50

[...]ers in Ecuador is not the title ... anthropological survey by ... aret Mead: it is, rather sur... ngly, one of the sixteen novels ... ita Sackville-West. Readers of ... ess Pauline de Broglie's charm... *Comment J'ai Vu 1900* will recall ... among her playmates was a cer... "Vita Sackwill-West [*sic*] . . . sait tout et s'intéresse à tout", ... whom the generous princess ... confers the accolade of "le Vir... de l'Angleterre". Even admirers ... *he Land*, however, will concede ... this particular Virgil had her ... ations: while she could rattle off ... passable Georgics, the *Aeneid* ... ined beyond her grasp, though ... her there are any Eclogues we ... ot yet know. It is one of the sin... r paradoxes of her literary ... r that, although she could not ... novels, she chose the fictional ... in which to clothe her finest ... that inimitable celebration of ... anished way of life, *The ... rdians*.

...*allenge* is altogether a differ... atter. The circumstances of its ... osition have already either en... led or bored or irritated us for ... nth of Sundays, and Viti, Hadji ... Violet now jostle promiscuously ... the Andes cannibals and the ... ens of the Gulag Archipelago. ... ing this patchy and immensely ... ative production as a chaser ... *rtrait Of A Marriage* can add ... ng to our estimation either of ... or of Violet, and it is hard to ... why their incorrigible mamas, ... ted by Mrs Belloc Lowndes, ... d have made such a fuss over ... tended publication in 1920. ... ils of its suppression are included in Nigel Nicolson's introduction, where his fondness for letting cats out of bags undermines our good faith from the beginning. He actually tells us that the book was "written in the presence of the beloved, inspired by her, corrected by her, . . . and embellished by her with words and whole sentences written into the manuscript". Ah, we delightedly exclaim, just like Somerville and Ross! Not at all, in fact. That sublimely successful sapphist partnership, reflected at its best in *The Real Charlotte*, recently republished, holds no more than the one very obvious similarity to the tangle of Mesdames Nicolson and Trefusis.

The story of *Challenge*, such as it is, begins on page 138, where the egregiously unlovable heroine Eve (meant to be Violet) discovers the hero Julian (Vita at her most dashing) in a compromising situation involving hairpins, with a Danish minister's wife improbably named Mabel. Overtones of *The Pirates of Penzance* do indeed colour the tale of Julian's rabble-rousings in a fictitious Greek republic called Herakleion, but to engage our interest with swashbuckling is not the author's first consideration.

It is rather hard to say exactly what is. Perhaps if Violet (whose own fictional talents were few) had not been waiting with her blue pencil well moistened ready to embellish and correct, the book would have emerged as something more lively, more entirely characteristic of its author. As it stands, *Challenge* is heavily flawed and hardly the subtle and passionate record of an affair that the foreword leads us to expect. No English writer since Norman Douglas has been able to write intelligently about the Mediterranean, and since Lawrence Durrell's Cavafy-on-toast in the *Alexandria Quartet*, we have learnt to be particularly careful. Vita, alas, falls with a loud splash into the wine-dark sea of cliché. Something of the tinselly opulence of her castanet-clicking Spanish grandmother Pepita pervades even the following:

> But here the lemons hung, swollen and heavily pendulous, among the metallic green of their leaves, awaiting the accomplished end of their existence, the deepening of their gold, the fuller curve of their ripened luxuriance, with the complacency of certainty; fruit, not for the whim of the elements, but progressing throughout the year steadfastly towards the hand and the basket of the picker.

Nor does character offer much compensation. While the dialogue, where it is not too consciously epigrammatic, has real distinction, the people and situations are patently hangovers from that tweedy, leathery, pre-Sarajevo world of revolvers and Balkan railway trains which fills the pages of Anthony Hope and Seton Merriman, and the embarrassing purple of the love passages is simply a legacy from Ouida and Marie Corelli.

Saddest of all is the lack of a sense of humour, or even occasional frivolity. The presences of a lisping nanny (always calculated to send the aristocracy into inexplicable paroxysms of mirth), and of Danish Mabel, are at least intended to amuse, but no genuine crease of fun wrinkles the surface of the novel. In the end, it is somehow impossible to believe that the lively and eccentric chatelaine of Sissinghurst was the writer of such a dull book. Her reputation among gardeners is imperishably high: to her reputation among novelists, all that *Challenge* can do is implicit in its title. Ars brevis, Vita Sackville-West.

[F]orbidden fruit

[JOH]N CHEEVER :

[The] World of Apples

[...]p. Cape. £2.25.

"... knows I fool around", sighs ... erring husband with unerring ... "but if I wasn't promiscuous, ... ry, I wouldn't be true to my... It is ten years since John ... ver's last collection of short ... es, but *The World of Apples* ... his eye and wit to be as bright ... er. He is unrivalled as a slir... chronicler of Suburbia, USA. ... ll the adultery, bastardy, drun... ess, idiocy and male prostitu... which this naturally implies. His ... ality is the American male's ... sion of identity and loss of ... equilibrium, and that moment ... one feels "as if the force of ... were centrifugal and threw one ... er and further away from one's ... memories and ambitions".

... one of these stories, "The ... s of the Cabots" (they are, of ... "the wrong Cabots"), a ... discusses his comfortable ...

...he last chapter the ship comes ... e to port, the children are ... ed, the miners will be rescued. ... is an infirmity of the genteel ... conviction that there are dis... ible moral truths? Mr X ... ecated in his wife's top drawer. ... is a fact but I claim that it is ... a truth.

...heever's technique, on the other ... is to stick outwardly to this ... " all the while undermining ... h well-chosen facts; and the ... as likely as not, will sink within ... of the breakwater. A Great ... ican Poet discovers, in serene ... ge, that what really stirs him ... iting dirty limericks; a mal... ed husband invents an imaginary ... ess, only to find that the chim... herself subject to lust and age; ... gineer employs geometry to ... m the consolation usually pro... by religion or philosophy, and ... stroys him. Mr Cheever is cool, ... ng, and extremely funny.

... *e World of Apples* will not sur... Mr Cheever's devotees with its ... cters or its geography. He likes ... ng about writers, just on Atlantic liners, and European travel; and the American who does not visit Italy in the course of his stories must be classed as the exception. But it is just this familiar locale that gives Mr Cheever's stories their rhythm and addictive charm: it is even possible to forgive him at one point for a shameless re-use of earlier material (a quarrel between an Italian mistress and servant in "Montraldo" is repeated from "Boy in Rome" published fifteen years ago). Indeed, it is when Mr Cheever strays from familiar ground that he is less than successful: thus, his description of a package tour to Moscow contains only the triter absurdities.

In "A Miscellany of Characters That Will Not Appear" (1961), Mr Cheever made a list of subjects he considered it unilluminating for a writer to treat; it included descriptions of sexual commerce, lushes, homosexuals, and all parts for Marlon Brando. In *The World of Apples* he has relented on the first (which may let in the last as well). But then, these days, one of the diminishing number of magazines which publish short stories is *Playboy*. It is an irony that Mr Cheever would enjoy.

All change

MAVIS GALLANT :

The Pegnitz Junction

193pp. Cape. £2.25.

Mavis Gallant's fifth book consists of a novella and five short stories, and covers themes and places which she has already staked out in previous books. She writes about Germany and France; her characters are the refugee, the rootless, the emotionally disinherited. An aging police commissioner drinks champagne with a part-Jewish actress, the event compromised by the shadow of the Nazi past; a refugee from Silesia, "alone, swept clean of friends and childhood myths and of childhood itself", kills herself at the second attempt; a German ex-Legionnaire, defeated in every war, holed up in Paris, ponders his nationality and identity, and invents his own truth. It is a world of displacement where journeys are allegorical and love is inadequate, and in the background there are always memories of "the Adolf-time" and the concentration camps.

Mrs Gallant is too sharp and intelligent a writer to approach such themes head-on. Her technique is oblique and meticulously understated, with relationships presented through their effects as much as through their contents. Her tone is detached, and her observation precise, whether of a small boy's technique in eating ice-cream, or of a railway official's jokey interrogation of a child's pet sponge. But her most characteristic feature is her manipulation of ironic detail: "when Ernst put on his Hitler Youth uniform at seven, it meant, mostly, a great saving in clothes". Objects narrate as much as people: a handbag "seems the old displaced-person sort, too big, and bulging with cancelled passports"; and it is both relevant and resonant when a wine-glass is "post-war".

Mrs Gallant, judged by the high standard she herself sets, sometimes lapses. She can slip into well-bred *New Yorker*-ish triteness, where the sky is "a thick winter blanket", and a city is "as pink and golden as a pretty child and as new as morning". At times, she over-emphasizes, as when two people, known to be wearing sunglasses, get off a train: "I was faced with two pandas—those glasses!" Here, the unnecessary last two words coarsen the wit of the observation. But these are minor slips in a memorable collection. Were the short story a more fashionable genre, Mrs Gallant would receive the wider recognition she deserves.

Chatto & Windus

IRIS MURDOCH

The Sacred & Profane Love Machine

This is a story of different loves; of how a man may need two women in such a way that he can be happy with neither. Sacred and profane love are related opposites: the one enjoyed renders the other necessary, so that the ever unsatisfied heart swings constantly to and fro.

£2.50 — March 21st

LYNNE REID BANKS

Two is Lonely

In this, the last part of the trilogy which includes *The L-Shaped Room* and *The Backward Shadow*, Jane resolves the future for her illegitimate son who is now at the age of being all too aware of his predicament.

£2.50 — March 21st

A. L. BARKER

A Source of Embarrassment

The delicacy of Miss Barker's style harbours dark shadows of the macabre, the distressing and the bizarre. But whatever embarrassments her characters face, comedy arises undeniably from the mixture in them of knowledge and ignorance, of sympathy and misapprehension.

The Hogarth Press £2.50 — March 21st

HANNAH AITKEN (ed.)

A Forgotten Heritage: Original Folk Tales of Lowland Scotland

A collection of 48 tales in all the vigour of the Old Scots tongue; some issuing directly from Scottish folklore, others Scottish adaptions of European archetypal tales.

Extensively illustrated £2.50 — March 21st

The Psycho-Analytic Study of the Child

Volume xxviii

edited by Anna Freud, Ruth S. Eissler, Marianne Kris and Albert J. Solnit

This distinguished annual maintains its high standard of important, original contributions.
Hogarth Press published in conjunction with the Institute of Psycho-Analysis.

£6.00

ALDOUS HUXLEY

Two new titles in the Collected Edition:-

Beyond the Mexique Bay

£2.50

Texts & Pretexts

£2.50

The Seer of the Self

SIEGFRIED UNSELD:
Hermann Hesse: eine Werkgeschichte
319pp. Frankfurt: Suhrkamp. DM14.

VOLKER MICHELS:
Hermann Hesse: Leben und Werk im Bild
234pp. Frankfurt: Insel. DM 7.

Materialien zu Hermann Hesses "Das Glasperlenspiel"
Edited by Volker Michels
385pp. Frankfurt: Suhrkamp. DM 8.

Hermann Broch once remarked that he had at least one thing in common with Franz Kafka and Robert Musil: "We all three have no real biography. We lived and wrote, and that's all." Hermann Hesse hardly shared this trait with those contemporaries. His detractors have been repelled and his adulators attracted by the frankly autobiographical quality of his writing. Although Hesse never produced a full autobiography, everything he wrote revolved around his own life: his fiction moves towards autobiography; his essays are unabashedly subjective; his editions and reviews are inspired by personal predilections; the journal and the letter number among his favourite modes of expression. No wonder, then, that a generation of readers dedicated to the exploration of their own souls has rediscovered in this Seer of the Self a new guru or saint.

Given this pronounced autobiographical slant in his work, it is hardly surprising that so much of the writing about Hesse focuses on the man rather than on the work—especially now that such a wealth of material has become available in the various Hesse archives. The three most recent additions to Hesseana are symptomatic of this tendency. Siegfried Unseld's *Hermann Hesse: eine Werkgeschichte*, which evolved from a trade catalogue originally published in 1952 on the occasion of Hesse's seventy-fifth birthday, amounts to a biography of the writer as reflected in the composition and publication history of his principal works. The conception of the volume is ingenious and effective. The odd-numbered pages constitute a chronological history of Hesse's works—from the *Romantische Lieder* of 1899 to the stories and reflections published posthumously under the title *Glück* (1973). The editor provides a brief synopsis of the biographical background and genesis of each work together with publication statistics. This factual information is followed by a sampling of critical reaction to the work—in the form of contemporary reviews, letters to Hesse, and subsequent scholarly reassessments. The even-numbered pages, in contrast, reproduce utterances by Hesse himself about the work in question—passages from essays, poems, and especially published and unpublished letters. Lying somewhere between the straightforward narrative biographies (Ball, Hafner, Gnefkow, Baumer, Zeller, Rose, Field, and others) and the purely bibliographical studies (principally Kliemann, Mileck, Waibler, Bareiss, and Pfeifer), the book offers the nonspecialist a useful summary of biobibliographical fact, critical reception, and Hesse's own commentary on his principal works.

If Unseld is the hagiologist of the patron saint of his publishing firm, then Volker Michels is the iconologist whose reverent presentation of *Hermann Hesse: Leben und Werk im Bild* supplies a visual counterpart. Unseld tells us that *Narziss und Goldmund*, undertaken by Hesse in an attempt to recover from his spiritual crisis of the mid-1920s, had sold 735,000 copies in German by 1973; Michels provides us with photographs of the house in which the novel was written along with a reproduction of the cover of the first edition. Michels's vade-mecum is in one sense an abbreviated version of Bernhard Zeller's larger and more expensive *Chronik in Bildern* of 1960. But, apart from price and size, there are other differences between the two pictorial documentations. Zeller's biographical introduction is replaced, in Michels's edition, by Hesse's own "Kurzgefasster Lebenslauf" of 1925 and a six-page chronological table. And Michels's 218 illustrations, despite a substantial overlap, contain a number of photographs that were not available to Zeller. Michels's pictorial biography will be useful even to the specialist, then, because of the new material that it provides; together with Unseld's *Werkgeschichte* it affords a reliable documentary account of Hesse's life easily accessible to the interested reader; and it will be attractive to the Hessophile because it contains at a modest price all the icons of his cult.

Biographical interest is also central to Michels's *Materialien zu Hermann Hesses "Das Glasperlenspiel"*, the second in a series he began in 1972 with *Materialien zu "Der Steppenwolf"*. The format of the series—presumably to be followed also in the announced volumes on *Demian* and *Siddhartha*—calls for a first section of texts by Hesse (mainly letters and journal entries) that are germane to the composition of the novel; the second part comprises critical comments on the novel, ranging from early reviews to recent scholarly/critical essays. Since the genesis of *Das Glasperlenspiel*, extending from at least 1931 to 1942, was unusually long and problematic, the documentary texts by Hesse alone fill an entire volume. A second volume will reprint selections from the huge amount of commentary evoked over the year by the magnum opus which, though not Hesse's most popular work, is widely regarded as his masterpiece.

Among its texts the volume includes two hitherto unpublished, preliminary forms of the introduction o *Das Glasperlenspiel* along with several pages of notes and fragments concerning the plan of the novel. Several new facts emerge from this material. We learn, for instance, that Josef Knecht was originally scheduled to visit the city several times a year in order to sleep with a kind of sacred prostitute—a passage that should be of particular interest to the women who protested to Hesse about the absence of female figures in his utopia. In the earliest versions of the introduction, which trace the history of the Glass Bead Game back only as far as 1940, the institution is said to have originated from a kind of card game: there is still no mention of the musical bead game of Bastian Perrot, and Hesse's now famous satiric attack on the Age of the Feuilleton remains almost unrecognizably rudimentary.

In addition, the edition reprints several items that, through date or theme, have some bearing on the novel: the poems, "Orgelspiel", "Der erhobene Finger", and "Rückblick", along with the prose pieces, "Josef Knecht an Carlo Ferromonte" (1960), and "Erinnerung an Hans" (1936). Hesse wrote very little during the 1930s: a number of reviews, a few essays, a handful of poems. So the editor had very little choice. Yet it is difficult to agree that Hesse's recollections of his brother Hans, who committed suicide in 1935, warrant inclusion here rather than the so-called "Fourth Life". That life of a musician in eighteenth-century Swabia was not incorporated into the final version of the novel. The two extant fragments are already available, moreover, in Hesse's *Prosa aus dem Nachlass* (1965). Yet those texts properly belong here as well since, like the various versions of the introduction, they enable us to trace the development of Hesse's themes and style. In addition, they reflect the obsessive interest in German pietism, to which Hesse refers so frequently in his letters of 1934.

Most of Michels's edition consists of letters covering the years 1932 to 1961 which reflect the circumstances of composition, the struggles over publication, Hesse's disappointment at the initially poor reception, and his gradual gratification as the novel was more widely appreciated. The story of the genesis is already known in considerable detail: the relevant letters were available in the earlier editions of correspondence (1951 and 1964), and several scholars (notably Boulby, Field, Mileck, and Ziolkowski) have devoted exhaustive studies to the vagaries of its composition. So the present *Materialien* are less revealing about the work itself than about the life of the author as he wrote the novel. Above all, the new documents help to qualify the accusation of withdrawal into the ivory tower, which was so often levelled against Hesse during those years.

In briefest outline, the story is this. When Hesse completed *Die Morgenlandfahrt* in 1931, he was contemplating two entirely unrelated fictional plans: a work utilizing parallel lives or "reincarnations" of the same man to illustrate the permanence of human identity, and the utopian account of a future kingdom of the spirit to be known as Castalia. It eventually occurred to Hesse, who was having trouble with both projects, that he could combine them into one novel by making Josef Knecht, the embodying spirit of his utopian realm, into the author of the various fictional "Lives". But as he worked sporadically at the project during the early 1930s writing and revising the introduction, making background studies for the four historical lives, and composing several of the poems subsequently attributed to Knecht—Hesse was increasingly distracted by external circumstances, which kept him for years at a time from any work on his fiction. In fact, the 1930s turned out to be the least productive decade of Hesse's life, since political reality brought him so often … tower.

As early as the Fir… when he had addresse… a number of politic… Hesse had developed a… ticism about the effica… action by writers and… Drafting and signing… manifestoes may be gr… ego and consoling to th… but it does little good,… it can sometimes eve… siderable harm. So He… himself, during the 19… he called "das geis… land". Notably, he s… serve the cause of w… by the official Nazi liter… ment by reviewing… the *Neue Rundscha…* (1935-36), in the Swe… *Bonniers Litterära Ma…* dictably, he soon… under attack by Nazi… his espousal of Jewi… and Communist writers… works were not officially… he was effectively sile… was not supplied for… controversial writings;… *Das Glasperlenspiel* was… the German censors.… year later in Switzerland…

But Hesse had not ex… bitter attacks of the… were angered by what… as his collaboration with… During all of 1935 there… prevented Hesse from… word. And, even when… to the novel in 1938, he… increasingly about his… work steadily. The lo… isolation that he fre… tions during these years… fied by the poor respons… friends to sections of the… he published from time to… it was not abetted si… his exhausting efforts… sacrifices on behalf of the… refugees who passed th… home in Montagnola en… into exile.

These factors—his hea… tical events of the 1930s… efforts first as a publicist… as a practical benefactor… dual refugees, the ene… from left and right ali… total lack of public re… literary efforts—caused… creasingly to regard… progress as a "magical re… which he could withdraw… to time, from the turb… nal reality. As he wrote… Steiner in 1938, "Mir Lie… die Existenz Kastaliens… geholfen, in der Aus… heute überhaupt noch… bleiben". It is principally… of a writer torn betwee… acknowledged claims of… reality and the consoling… vision—that emerges w… clarity from Michels's… But escapism? As the… for an airline put it… advertisement for mid… days, "If you feel a bit… running away from it all… will all still be there wh… back."

Trying to improve on head-work

ILSE GRAHAM:
Goethe and Lessing
The Wellsprings of Creation
349pp Elek. £6.

Ilse Graham's challenging and imaginative book is primarily concerned with the imagery-analysis of some central works of Goethe and Lessing, but structural and verbal analysis and other varieties of close reading are brought into play where appropriate for the interpretation of particular texts. Literary history and biographical information, on the other hand, are treated as extraneous to the task in hand, which is not so much critical description or evaluation as the attempt to trace back to the very act of poetic creation the formative forces at work in a poem or drama. Ideas reminiscent of Coleridge and the organic art theories of Romantic times are updated by frequent references to Freudian psychology and to modern aesthetics, in particular to writings of Samuel Alexander, Edward Bullough and Susan Langer. The result is a very individual series of interpretations, in eleven chapters not free from repetitions, which give an impression of collected articles, in spite of the rather cryptic headings by which the book's four parts are linked together.

Dr Graham's method works best in a comparatively short study, without too much theoretical underpinning, of *Minna von Barnhelm*, entitled "The Currency of Love". The major theme in Lessing's comedy, Dr Graham suggests, is not the conflict between love and honour, but "the giving and taking that form the reciprocity of love", and "the symbolism of money is the central poetic structure through which this theme is articulated". For instance, when Werner, faced by Tellheim's rather "prim" refusal to accept a loan from his former sergeant-major, reminds him of the many occasions on which Tellheim has owed his very life to his subordinate, "he is simply reminding him of the reciprocity of giving and taking in any relationship worthy of the name, a reciprocity which makes it idle to sort out the credits and debits on either side". The same symbolism is shown to be used in a surprising number of instances, including the matter of the rings and Minna's strategem for overcoming Tellheim's absurd scruples. The pursuit of an image sequence results in a persuasive interpretation of the interplay of character at important turning-points in the action of the play, but even so, much that is vital to the appreciation of the play as a *comedy* is left aside.

The whole of Dr Graham's book, she says in the introduction, has sprung from a single point of growth, the attempt to make sense of what Goethe said in his well-known letter to Herder in July 1772 about the first version of *Götz*, that it was "alles nur gedacht" (all head-work), adding that *Emilia Galotti* was all head work too and therefore, it is implied, not good enough. What interested the author particularly was to try to discover exactly how Goethe remedied, in the second version of *Götz*, the defects he had come to see in the first, and what light could thus be thrown on the working of his creative imagination from that point on. Linked with this inquiry was a parallel one on Lessing, proceeding from the assumption that *Emilia Galotti* was indeed defective, as "nur gedacht", but that it was succeeded by artistically superior plays in Lessing's maturity. (Dates of composition are a little troublesome, because *Minna von Barnhelm*, which is highly praised, came five years before *Emilia Galotti*.) It is obvious that the two writers are very different from each other in their whole turn of mind and artistic aims. Is there nevertheless some relationship between them to be discovered by penetrating in both to "the wellsprings of creation"? Dr Graham reaches the surprising conclusion that "these two sons of the Enlightenment anticipated the trend towards that poetic self-awareness which has come to be the hallmark of contemporary writing, from Proust and Joyce to Mann and Benn and Grass". She sees "the personal, psychosomatic experience of the self-in-the-process-of-creation" as leaving its mark on every important feature in the creative work even of these eighteenth-century writers.

In her researches Dr Graham follows up images, if they seem to her significant through repetition, much as a psychoanalyst does persistent features in dreams. In the *Urgötz* it is the hero's lack of a right hand which strikes her imagination. When Götz lost his hand in battle he hoped, he tells us, that Weislingen would in future be his right hand. The literal and metaphorical use of the same words leads to the following interpretation: "The two characters . . . are not wholly separate. They share a hand, and the emotion-charged reiteration of the configuration . . . suggests that Götz's destiny at any rate is bound up with it." Through his loss he is "out of touch with the world. And further, "if Weislingen is Götz's right hand . . . then it follows that whatever Weislingen reaches out for is that which is denied to the hand of Götz. And Weislingen reaches out for Maria, the sister", which suggests that there is "an unconscious erotic bond between brother and sister", a theme familiar in Goethe from *Die Geschwister*. The associations in such a sequence as this,… there are many in Dr… book, seem very far from… and the impression of… grows stronger the more… The frequent Freudian… striking at first sight,… conviction on further…

A glaring example of… ingenuity is the interpre… chapter five ("Goethe in July 1972, and the '… dichte': an artist lea… loving") of Goethe's poe… from that period, "with… plementary metaphors… Urne Bauch' and 'das… The body of language… in the artist what is… characteristically masculine… ment. His sword penetra… fertile depths of his… dium.' This illustrates,… suggests, Samuel Alexander… that "not parthenogenesis… sexual creation is the… for the creative process… sexual interpretation of the… plementary metaphors… wholly gratuitous, and… distorts the plain meaning… Urne Bauch' and 'das Sch… treasure) and 'das… Arsenal" (weapon… metaphors for current… tions of the richness and… a language. It is as if… were a cypher, to which… holds a private key.

…he new model Navy

…CK F. MACKAY:
…of Kilverstone
…Clarendon Press: Oxford …ity Press. £6.

…of the great amount of published work on Jacky Fisher it… once be said that this scho… biography adds greatly to… derstanding of what it calls "demonic genius" of the… Navy. Admiral Bacon's… published in 1929, is in many… is unreliable; Fisher's own… ies and *Records* are, as Rud… Mackay shows, full of exag… n and inaccuracy, and, such… her's great flood of activity… en Arthur Marder's magis… books on him and the navy he… have left much to be ex… and explained.

…s preface to *Fisher of Kilverstone* Mr Mackay lists no fewer… topics or problems which… clarification. The most significant are: Fisher's early career,… ly his contribution to gun… torpedo development; the… apparent contradictions in his… thinking; and the complex… character which lost him friends, constantly added to… ber of his enemies, and yet… same time enabled him to… radically every important… of the Royal Navy. Mr… has not succeeded in illuminating all the topics he discusses.… the evidence is inconclu… occasion he fails to make… judgments and some of the… are so much a function of… psychological make-up as to… side the expertise of an… biographer. Nevertheless,… is of such substantial… a serious student of the… cannot afford to ignore it,… he and the general reader… their understanding and… considerably increased.… mentable that the publishers… rred so important an addi… their list by the cramped… which they entitle "Strate… of the North Sea".

…book is based on a consider… ount of primary material not… by previous scholars. This… the Foreign Office papers… 1899 Hague Conference; the papers of Admirals Slade and Hornby, drawn from the increasingly rich collection of private naval papers in the National Maritime Museum; and the Bonar Law, Lloyd George and Hankey Papers. The 6,000 items in the Fisher Papers themselves have provided a great deal of hitherto unused material, and the ending of the fifty-year rule in 1968 made available the full records of the Cabinet and Committee of Imperial Defence, which were not open to Professor Marder when he was working on Fisher's early career and achievements. The book's scholarly apparatus and bibliography are impeccable and make absolutely clear when it is based on new material.

Because of its enormous superiority in ships and weapons, which had contributed to the defeat of Napoleon, the British Navy was put in a difficult dilemma by the technological revolution of the nineteenth century. It was not in its interests to hasten the development of new weapons which would make it obsolescent yet, if it fell behind other navies in its equipment, the country would be at risk. Such a position demanded a difficult combination of intelligent conservatism and a capacity for rapid and radical change when the right time came. Fisher's great gift, apparent from his early days as a lieutenant specializing in gunnery and then torpedoes, was to see when the time for change had come; and he had the ability to apply remarkable energy, determination and capacity for intrigue, to get the changes adopted. He was not himself a fundamental innovator: his technical judgments, for instance those on mines, were sometimes wrong. He was fortunate in his early career in having the backing of progressive seniors such as Cooper Key and Phipps Hornby who could support his vision and organizing ability while keeping his rashness in check. One of Mr Mackay's most percipient judgements is to point out how many of the mistakes of Fisher's later years were due to his own seniority freeing him from candid criticism and effective restraint.

Mr Mackay provides significant reappraisals of some of the major changes normally attributed to Fisher. He was slow to recognize the threat from German naval expansion and his concentration of the Fleet was based more on a concern for rationality and economy. Similarly his advocacy of the Dreadnought's single-calibre main armament was based more on this passion for simplicity than on an early understanding of the tactical advantages. Although he was alone in prophesying the importance of the submarine in any future war, neither by his own efforts nor by encouraging others did he seriously try to find an answer to the weapon which almost defeated England. On the other hand he realized that underwater weapons had made the North Sea unsafe for the Grand Fleet and he resolutely supported Jellicoe's cautious policy of not risking his ships unless a decisive engagement seemed possible. Mr Mackay says that this unexpected trait of caution applied even to his clamour for amphibious expeditions against the German coast, and in an intriguing, although not clearly developed, argument he suggests that subsequent belief in Fisher's practical enthusiasm for such expeditions has been based on spurious evidence which he and Churchill concocted for the Dardanelles Commission.

The relationship between Fisher and Churchill provides the theme for the book's last chapter, which culminates in Fisher's desertion of his post of First Sea Lord in 1915. Their combined positive achievement was considerable, both in badly needed reforms of lower-deck conditions and in providing the energetic leadership which the navy had seemed to lack in the opening months of the First World War. Yet they were also mutually destructive. It is in this context that Mr Mackay reveals new aspects of Fisher's main weakness. Behind his energy and bluster, especially in his later days, lay serious intellectual limitations. He was incapable of systematic strategic and tactical thought. Even less was he capable of meeting the arguments and vitality of the younger Churchill. Furthermore his misplaced self-confidence deprived him of the advice of a skilled naval staff which could have enabled him to counter Churchill's interference in the Dardanelles operations. Fisher had done his own best work when exposed to authoritative criticism and argument, but he was not capable of exerting similar influence on others.

…he fighter's friend

…IRVING:
…e and Fall of the Luftwaffe
…e of Luftwaffe Marshal …Milch
…plus 25 illustrations. Weiden…nd Nicholson. £5.95.

…at the genesis and downfall… Luftwaffe with David Irving… through the eyes of Milch is… pressed once again with the… government's lack of vision,… tion time after time of good… d Göring's inability to pick… man for the job—or to back… man when luck presented… Before war was imminent,… ubmitted a ten-year plan for… elopment of air force equip… d training, and had it turned… He concluded that what… wanted was a "propaganda… ce", not a real one, but… t on trying to convince… periors of the need of… cient fighter force. He… succeeded in 1943-44 when… ategic campaigns of the… d the United States Air… ere conducted only at great… men and aircraft. In the end,… eased out of his position as… of air armaments, but he… d to believe that not even… ssive strikes of the Flying… es against Germany's oil sup… could have defeated her if the… particularly the jet fighters,… have taken over in sufficient… s.

…Nazis had made an ex… start in evading the Ver… Treaty, with their secret… ning, their building of com… aircraft convertible into… their organization of an… industry and an air staff.… eds of trouble were sown when Hitler launched into war two years too soon; early successes gave him his persistent faith in the bomber. By 1944 he was converted to the defensive idea which Milch had advocated from the start, but it was too late. Hitler and Göring had made no allowance for the fact that specialist aircraft took much longer to develop in the 1940s than they had done in 1914. In any event, they had neglected the long-range bomber, partly because Göring emphasized numbers and Hitler the tactical use of the air arm. By 1943 they were fuming at the superior characteristics of the Fortresses, the Lancasters and especially the Mosquitoes. Milch's diaries, to which Mr Irving has had access, contain convincing evidence.

There can be no doubt from this evidence that Milch thought along the right lines and sought to influence policy and action. When he failed to move his masters, he remained loyal to them, though he had to contend with Göring's vanity and Udet's shiftlessness throughout the years when the latter was in charge of aircraft design and production. Milch was hampered, too, by Messerschmitt's love of new projects and lack of interest in production. Later he found his friend Speer blocking his attempts to get the requisite men and materials for the aircraft industry. The wonder is that he succeeded between 1939 and 1944 in multiplying output four times; indeed, Hitler several times alluded to Milch as the man to whom the word "impossible" was unknown. Hitler also relied on his thrust and enterprise in the more difficult military situations, belatedly putting him in charge of supplying by air the beleaguered army in Stalingrad. The tale of how Milch restored the flow by energetic action on the airfields, with the temperature 27 degrees below zero, and inside Stalingrad itself is proof of the quality of the man. (He had already won his Knight's Cross as field-marshal directing the air operations in Norway.)

Mr Irving occasionally describes Milch as "ruthless". It would be more accurate to say "single-minded and endlessly energetic". He was not ruthless enough to get Udet unseated when he went on neglecting his work and presenting misleading returns: Udet was his friend. He could do little to move or remove Göring, who admitted that he never read his reports and was clearly jealous of him: Göring, too, had been his friend. Milch remained devoted to Hitler despite his leader's annoyance when he spoke frankly.

There is no suggestion that, with these weaknesses cured, he could have saved the Luftwaffe. There were too many changes in military objectives and in the assessment of the means necessary to their realization. *The Rise and Fall of the Luftwaffe* does not alter in any marked degree earlier conclusions about the Luftwaffe's ultimate defeat. But the book does set out the muddle of competing interests, the intense vitality of the air effort, and the clash of personalities watching their own prospects. Milch was not ruthless enough, or concerned enough with his own glory, to make a successful gladiator in that contest. Ironically, he was disgracefully used by the United States authorities when they got hold of him for treating his workers harshly. In truth, he fought harder for them than he did for himself.

April Books

A Concise History of Spain
HENRY KAMEN
Illustrated National Histories. With 150 illustrations. 9¼ × 6¾in. 245 × 169mm 192pp. ISBN 0 500 45016 1 £3.50

The Language of Pattern
KEITH ALBARN, JENNY MIALL SMITH, STANFORD STEELE, DINAH WALKER
With 52pp. of line drawings in 2 colours. 11 × 8½in. 279 × 215mm 112pp. Hardcover. ISBN 0 500 23190 7 £3.50 paperback ISBN 0 500 27041 4 £1.95

Cézanne
MARCEL BRION
The Great Impressionists. With 124 illustrations, 61 in colour. 13 × 10in. 330 × 254mm 96pp. ISBN 0 500 86004 1 £1 95

Gauguin
DANIEL WILDENSTEIN and RAYMOND COGNIAT
The Great Impressionists. With 212 illustrations, 57 in colour. 13 × 10in. 330 × 254mm 96pp. ISBN 0 500 86006 8 £1.95

Degas
ANTOINE TERRASSE
The Great Impressionists. With 165 illustrations, 62 in colour. 13 × 10in. 330 × 254mm 96pp. ISBN 0 500 86005 X. £1.95.

Palladio and English Palladianism
RUDOLF WITTKOWER
With 219 illustrations. 10¼ × 7½in. 259 × 190mm. 224pp. ISBN 0 500 85001 1 £8.50

The Blaue Reiter Almanac
Edited by WASSILY KANDINSKY and FRANZ MARC
The Documents of 20th-Century Art. With 150 illustrations. 8½ × 6in. 215 × 152mm. 160pp. Hardcover ISBN 0 500 60005 8 £3.75 paperback ISBN 0 500 61005 3 £1.95

European Economic Integration: 1815-1970
SIDNEY POLLARD
Library of European Civilization. With 78 illustrations, 10 in colour. 8½ × 6in. 215 × 152mm. 180pp. Hardcover ISBN 0 500 32031 4 £2.25 paperback ISBN 0 500 33031 X £1.50

Marcel Duchamp
Edited by ANNE D'HARNONCOURT and KNYASTON McSHINE
With 417 illustrations, 12 in colour. 11 × 8¼in. 277 × 211mm 360pp. ISBN 0 500 09095 5 £10.00

Astrology
THE CELESTIAL MIRROR
WARREN KENTON
Art and Imagination. With 146 illustrations, 30 in colour. 11 × 8in. 279 × 202mm. 128pp. ISBN 0 500 81004 4 £1.85 paperback only.

Henry James and his world
HARRY T. MOORE
Pictorial Biographies. With 130 illustrations. 9½ × 7½in. 241 × 190mm 128pp. ISBN 0 500 13048 5 £2.25

Etienne-Louis Boullée, 1728-1799
THEORETICIAN OF REVOLUTIONARY ARCHITECTURE
JEAN-MARIE PEROUSE DE MONTCLOS
With 120 illustrations. 9½ × 6½in. 241 × 165mm. 128pp. ISBN 0 500 34059 5 £4.50

Darkroom Techniques
ANDREAS FEININGER
In two volumes. 8½ × 6in. 215 × 154mm. Each 160pp.
Volume I. With 107 illustrations. ISBN 0 500 54015 2 £3.50
Volume II. With 119 illustrations. ISBN 0 500 54016 0 £3.50

Thames and Hudson

THE MEDICAL DIMENSION: 3

The pathography of the past

BY IDA MACALPINE AND RICHARD HUNTER

MEDICAL HISTORY is part of human history. Disease is an ingredient of life, like birth and death, and also a great leveller. Medicine spans the gap between the two cultures. As a science it looks to anatomy, physiology and pathology for understanding the seats and causes of disease, and as an art it is concerned with people.

The medical man's status derives from tradition, mystery and hope. No profession is so conscious of its heritage but cares so little for its past as medicine. The doctor's personality determines how he interacts with patients, his power of observation how he picks up clues, and his knowledge how much he can help. Medicine is only as good as those who practise it. In case-taking the doctor assumes the role of the biographer and historian. Science enters when he examines the patient to localize symptoms by signs and, helped by the laboratory, arrives at a diagnosis and forecast or prognosis. It is easier to be a good doctor than it was. The great physicians of the past—those distinguished by scientific contributions, not social success—had to rely on the alembic of their own senses, intellect and accumulated experience. They had no technical aids to call on. They also had to work in far greater ignorance and live with much more unrelievable suffering.

Clinical science is the obverse of experimental science. Nature, not man, sets up the experiment and it is the doctor's task to unravel it. It was not always so. Medicine became a science as it became investigative, that is, concerned with aetiology and pathogenesis. Before that time sickness presented a therapeutic, not a diagnostic, challenge. Rational treatment waits on discovery of causes. This is not to underestimate the need to palliate suffering or the doctor's role as comforter and friend until nature cures or fails. But treatment is what the public wants and is prepared to pay for, not science. William Harvey "fell mightily in his Practize" when he announced his discovery of the circulation of the blood because it threatened established medical dogma and had no apparent therapeutic application.

The medical man was the purveyor of the *res medica*, the remedy. Eighteenth-century physicians sat in coffee-houses writing recipes for patients they never set eyes on and had no need to see because they prescribed for what patients complained of—that is, for symptoms, not diseases. Edinburgh's professor of medicine kept an assistant to deal with consultations by correspondence. The doctor's symbol was the staff of healing, not the stethoscope. Quacks still gain a following. Medicine's first ever research fund was launched in 1812 to finance a trial of a "cure" for insanity advertised by Messrs Delahoyde and Lucett whom nobody heard of before or after. It consisted of stunning the patient by a cascade of cold water while he was secured in a warm bath. In contrast Dr James Parkinson's *Essay on the shaking palsy*, published in the same decade, which described the disease of the nervous system now known the world over by his name, made no stir and brought him neither recognition nor reward.

No history of disease is complete without taking into account prevailing treatments. For centuries the principles of treatment were ridding the body of "morbific matter" or "noxious humours", and counter-irritation or "setting up disorder in one part for the purpose of knocking it down in another". Patients died depleted by blood-letting, vomiting, purging and starvation, and poisoned by mercury. Advances came when treatments considered indispensable were given up. Victims of cholera began to survive when fluids were given in plenty instead of being restricted. Fashion in treatment made fashion in diagnosis. Spas made gout, rheumatism and biliary disorders. "Depression" was never so common before the advent of "antidepressants". Supply creates demand. Treatment without diagnosis survives in psychiatry more than in any other speciality because patients are affected as persons and clamour for relief, and, even if they do not, society does.

Each age indulges in the conceit that nervous disorders are on the increase because of the complexity of its civilization with its discontents. The seventeenth century had its "sleepers" and "pills to purge melancholy", the eighteenth its "pacifick Medicines" and the nineteenth its "composing pills" and "herbaceous tranquillizer".

Histories of medicine generally take a narrower view. They chronicle the achievements of doctors and the conquest of diseases in the manner histories of nations used to chronicle friend and foe, kings and wars. The unknown patient, too, deserves a monument and an account of how he fared and what commonly ailed him down the ages. Practice differs widely from textbook medicine.

Historical pathography is the study of how disease affected individuals and communities. It could and should be subject to scientific discipline, but it tends to be treated as a side-issue which requires no expertise. The subject has no academic standing because it is interdisciplinary (there is not even a chair of the history of medicine in the British Isles); it requires familiarity with modern as well as historic medicine. Social and economic factors and the growth of science also shaped what was thought about disease. False facts were accumulated on erroneous theory. Nervous disorders, always a happy hunting-ground, were explained in terms of Newtonian physics as due to a literal tension and relaxation of nerve fibres at a time when neither their structure nor function were known; concepts like "strong" and "weak" nerves and "highly strung" were left behind.

Medical advance in turn brought social change. For most death now comes at the end of the natural span, not at its beginning or middle as it once did. Sickness was commonplace and survival a matter of luck while "fever" and "contagion" struck at any time to kill or maim. When life was short it was also cheap. Capital punishment was the rule though suicide was a crime. The rise of preventive medicine and control of diseases of poverty like cross-infection and malnutrition have led to a dramatic fall in death-rate, particularly for infants. Longevity increased as living standards rose and society became more humane. Capital punishment has been abolished, suicide and homosexuality removed from the statute book and abortion legalized. The quest for fertility which gave rise to so many rites has been replaced by the demand for birth-control. The constraints of religion and the appeal of an after-life have weakened. No one can yet gauge the long-term effects of antibiosis and contraception on social order and human institutions.

Diseases which not long ago were common and disabling have disappeared, while others have been discovered which were not previously known and so passed unrecognized. Specialities have come and gone or changed direction. Orthopaedics, which developed as a speciality for children deformed by rickets, infantile paralysis and infections of bones and joints, has changed into accident surgery. Mental hospital beds have been cut by a third not because of advances in treatment of mental illness, as is generally thought, but because conditions which caused mental invalidism, like the cerebral sequelae of syphilis, rheumatic fever and birth trauma, and even tuberculosis, have almost disappeared, and the incidence of encephalitis has declined with the epidemic of sleepy sickness. Fever hospitals and sanatoria have closed. The artist is no longer pale and sickly as he was in Victorian times when tuberculosis was rife. Early lung lesions undoubtedly stimulated creative output by their effect on metabolism and the brain, as in the case of Keats, and they may even have coloured the content of what was produced.



Titlepage from B. Swalve's Pancreas Pancrene *(Amsterdam, 1667).*



Detail from frontispiece to the fourth edition of Burton's The Anatomy of Melancholy *(1632). It may well be the first picture of a lunatic in Bedlam.*

There are many pitfalls in retrospective diagnosis and not only medical ones. The composer Handel was believed to have had a stroke early in 1748, when his right arm was weak, because the fact that he dated a letter "March 1747" was mistaken for a sign that his brain was affected, whereas he was simply conforming to the Julian calendar. To gather what doctors meant the pathographer must allow for the language and limitations of the theory in which their minds moved and they made their observations. The physicians who attended George III in 1788, for instance, still accepted the framework of the two thousand year old humoral doctrine which enriched the language with so many picturesque words. They ascribed his illness to "the force of a humour which was beginning to show itself in the legs, when the King's imprudence [he failed to change out of wet stockings] drove it from thence into the bowels; and the medicines [vomits and purges] which they were then obliged to use for the preservation of his life, have repelled it upon the brain". Theory aside, what they was the characteri royal malady with ness in the limbs, and constipation, When their treat throw off this hum channel", they tried down again into nature had original the best mode of blisters which irrita and aggravated his c

Some names of survived but in a cific sense. When diagnosed nephritis more than that he pain and his water The Prince Consort's 1861 was called typ developed "the typ is, clouding of consc low muttering deli now known to severe infection cau or blood poisoning did not mean—and tainly was not—the tion called typhoid the micro-organism discovered in the 188 features were not lik was no other case in

Prince Albert's George III's, was work (he "packed 40"), worry about Wales, and getting attributions of dise noses of historic figu revised periodically growing medical kn in the *Dictionary of graphy* are now quarters of a centu Such revision may light on history as w raphy.

Diagnoses which everything now Hysteria, for example, of the "wandering w of the mother" in started in the seventee a biological theory sodic nervous disorde which among the peo buted to supernatural demoniacal possessio tally with what are to minor epilepsy or consciousness origin tures deep in the bra it was realized that fixed in the pelvis, was ascribed to fum from it, hence "the which Victorian ladie badly. In the ninete every nervous disea medicine could not ye and there were may hysterical, with the leg it was not in the body mind, and was not Today hysteria as a dissolved into a variety ical conditions.

Hypochondria has same transformation. described malaise and supposed to be caused humour settling below embraced the whole minal disorders from the liver to gastro-duode tion and malarious sple dominal diagnosis impro rowed to convictions where doctors could

Melancholia did not but pathological apathy the opposite of excitem activity called mania. teenth-century poet's melancholy, "Arms bent", eyes fix'd, slow", conveys depre psychiatrist whose mind, and Parkinson's neurologist whose brain—as ravings, mad gestures and mania to the one dance to the other.

Schizophrenia, the disease, though scarcely old, is also already scientific advance. of disease by sympto physical or mental, are eroded when causes found. The lesson of psychiatry is that itable and irrevocable logy to neurology, brain, never the other Every medical advance list of diseases which mental derangement. mental state is not the its essence or determi epiphenomenon. This is logical theories and which held out such turn of the century less was known of function in the brain

to understanding and treat- mental illness, despite all and effort devoted to

llows that whether disease paralysis or personality does not signify a different disorder. Type and degree disturbance are determined and seat of brain distur- Illness does not derive from personality: rather, personality is suspended time of illness. Psychosocial do not cause mental disease, they may cause distress. ms, the hallmark of madness popular mind, do not consti- disease but are attempts to sense of abnormal experi- their content points to the brain affected and the of the affection, but is not ost to a hypothetical area of and complexes going back patient's past.

is the medical approach to try. It contrasts with, and is for to, what may be called the ic view, which began in the Elizabeth I and reached its gh-point in Burton's *Anatomy ncholy*. Mental illness was d as aggravated distress of previous personality and ex- es as predisposing to it, and ns as revealing the precipi- vent or vexation. Illness was amed after them—like eroto- and religious melancholy. mental illness somehow re- personality weakness is t in the word "breakdown", ccounts for the stigma and tion which still surround it. analysis and social science "mental illness", inter- g it non-medically as a turning from, or break with stressful whether intrapsychic, inter- l or environmental. "Mental attracts laymen because its ge and concepts are compre- e without scientific training; s biographers and historians rpret character in terms of and illness in terms of char- How entrenched this h to pathography has was made clear when the Royal Malady was given a medical diagnosis.

The difference between descriptive and diagnostic psychiatry may be shown by three famous suicides of the early nineteenth century. They were men of middle age and prominent public figures. All three showed mental distress and for each a verdict of insanity was returned. Sufficient facts survive to make a retrospective diagnosis. Each suffered from a different disease.

Samuel Whitbread killed himself in 1815 at the age of fifty-one. In 1809 he began to suffer from "listlessness and dejection". His doctor feared he was heading for a stroke. In 1814 his personality changed; he became irritable, anxious and less active. Six months before his death he developed delusions of impoverishment and believed he was ruined politically as well as financially. Tinnitus or buzzing in the head made him suspect he was hissed at and led to the delusion that he was despised. He also had "an intolerable headache" which he said drove him almost out of his senses. His illness was ascribed to overwork and concern at overspending (although he left £700,000), and it was said that somewhere along the line the illness could be traced to his antecedent history and personality. Whitbread's old friend Brougham arranged a private autopsy. Dr Baillie found a tumour pressing on the brain, probably a meningioma. He said that Whitbread "had escaped by his death the most painful existence, for he had an instance of the same disease ... who had for some years led the most wretched life; the insanity taking the turn of constant suspicion and fear".

Sir Samuel Romilly killed himself in 1818 aged sixty-one, it is said because of the death of his wife three days earlier. The facts are that he had been ill for some months with nightmares, insomnia, mounting agitation with periods of extreme restlessness ending in confusion and physical and mental enfeeblement. At the beginning of the illness, while still in full possession of his faculties, he complained he was "labouring under a most severe affliction" which he feared would end by his becoming insane, that is, losing his mental powers, and he began to contemplate terminating his existence to forestall it. By the time his wife died he was under continuous care by day and night and so ill that he could hardly have comprehended the news. (George III's last illness was similarly attributed to the death of his favourite daughter Amelia, before its onset was discovered to have preceded it.) There is a clue to Romilly's illness in his medical history. He had a similar attack which lasted longer but was less severe in his early twenties. "My nights were sleepless, my days restless and agitated. My apprehensions for the future were the most gloomy."

He was also easily fatigued and distressed by "continual agitation of my fibres", that is tremor. The pattern of symptoms was identical on the two occasions, which shows that the same region of the brain was affected; the fact that he recovered and had a recurrence indicates that the disease was inflammatory, that is encephalitis.

Robert Stewart, Viscount Castlereagh, killed himself in 1822 at the age of fifty-three, it was supposed because he feared his name was involved in a scandal. Personality change was first noted four months previously when he looked and felt ill. He complained of "severe headache and confusion of recollection", became indecisive and abstracted, and took offence where none was offered. He thought he was implicated in an affair reported in the papers in which a bishop disgraced himself with a guardsman. He spoke to strangers but failed to recognize friends. He thought people gave him strange looks, because to him they looked different. He imagined he was shunned when he walked in the street because he could only see people on the other side—obviously due to a visual-field defect. His dress became slovenly and on one occasion one of his boots was down over his ankle without his becoming aware of it, showing that he was also unaware of one half of his body. It is possible to localize the lesion to the temporoparietal region of the brain and to say that it must have been a rapidly growing tumour, a glioma. It is likely to have been in the non-dominant hemisphere, since he was apparently not dysphasic and his intellect remained sufficiently preserved for him to be intermittently aware of his increasing disabilities.

Psychiatry offers no insights into the normal. Recreating a life is an artistic, not a scientific, endeavour. Psychology cannot explain genius. A Mozart, Newton, Rembrandt, Shakespeare is born, not made. It is known that there are areas of the brain where disease impairs appreciation and comprehension of sound, number, sight and words. One day it may be possible to understand extraordinary talent in terms of extraordinary structure, that is to attempt a neurology of genius.

Clare's poem "I am" describes the phenomena of depersonalization and derealization which occur in disease of certain parts of the brain. Stories like those of Rip van Winkle and the Sleeping Beauty were probably derived from observation of the condition called akinetic stupor which, even after many years, may end in sudden and perfect recovery, an event which in a more superstitious age was regarded as miraculous. Lesions of the temporal lobes are particularly prone to cause a rich variety of abnormal experiences, more so if the disturbance they cause is episodic, that is epileptic. They also affect mood and temper. If accompanied by a heightened sense of reality and memory, as they often are, they may be elaborated into systems. The experience of *déjà vu*, for example, first described as the sentiment of pre-existence, may well have shaped belief in reincarnation, while states of prescience accompanied by a sense of impending doom gave rise to prophecies of world destruction.

Dr Ida Macalpine and Dr Richard Hunter are mother and son, psychiatrists and medical historians.

Next week: Dr Edward Larkin on Doctors and Biographers.

JONATHAN CAPE
MARCH BOOKS

Anthony Crosland
SOCIALISM NOW
In this candid and thought-provoking book, the newly appointed Minister for the Environment addresses himself to the crucial questions facing the Labour Party today.
0 224 00996 6 £3·95

Alan Watts
CLOUD-HIDDEN, WHEREABOUTS UNKNOWN
The great philosopher and mystic brings together many contemplative themes from Eastern thought but the underlying motif is the art of feeling out and following the watercourse way of nature, known in Chinese as the Tao.
0 224 00972 9 £2·50

Russell Hoban
KLEINZEIT
Following his highly successful first novel, *The Lion Of Boaz-Jachin and Jachin-Boaz*, Hoban displays his versatility in this tale, at once ridiculous and powerfully affecting, of a man's odyssey in and out of hospital. 0 224 00964 8 £2·25

Mavis Gallant
THE PEGNITZ JUNCTION
Mavis Gallant's novella and five short stories celebrate the crystallisation of the past in the present, the effects of nostalgia, whether personal or public, the poignancy of life since the last war.
0 224 00946 X £2·25

John Cheever
THE WORLD OF APPLES
'In the coining of images and incidents, John Cheever has no peer among contemporary American fiction writers,' writes John Updike in the Sunday Times. Here is his first collection of stories for years. 0 224 00967 2 £2·25

Caroline Silver
SUMMER WITH TOMMY: The Training of a Wild Pony
Both a touching animal story and a careful instruction book that any child can follow, it conveys all the excitement of breaking and riding a wild pony. 0 224 00915 X £1·50

The Travellers' Guide to Crete
JOHN BOWMAN
Revised Edition
0 224 00938 9 £2·95

Masques fit for a king

EN ORGEL and ROY STRONG: Jones
eatre of the Stuart Court.
e I: 415pp including 161 tions and 59 figures.
e II: pp416-843 including tions 162-482 and figures
sity of California Press. Lon- Sotheby Parke and Bernet. £48

English court in the early teenth century was one of the travagant in Europe. Among travagances was the produc- masques, compliments to the h which cheered the gloom of on Twelfth Night and Shrove- his ephemeral ostentation, an sion, like peacock clothing and tuan feasts, of the magnani- of noblemen and princes, ed, through the combined of Ben Jonson and Inigo a seriousness and transcen- artistic value of which the es of the Tudor court had given forewarning.

hen Orgel and Roy Strong produced two sumptuous es which go virtually as far as ible (without music) to record nesian masques, which, like all entertainments, were not con- with an eye to posterity. Jon- and later masque librettists) hed texts with notes on the , a very inadequate memorial, r fine the poetry, to the , and splendour of these spec- Inigo Jones, who created spectacular part of almost every masque throughout the entire from 1605 to 1640, could give h permanence to his creations; did preserve a great many working drawings and prelim- sketches for scenery and cos- Thanks to Jones's pupil John and the early Georgian Jones , nearly 500 of these drawings e, a relatively small number of or tilts, barriers and plays, and t for masques.

Those drawings have been catalogued once before, by Percy Simpson and Clive Bell for the Walpole Society in 1923. The present volumes contain a new catalogue much superior to its predecessor. For this Dr Strong is mainly responsible. Many drawings are newly identified or reidentified, mostly on convincing grounds, and the picture of Jones's artistic development, as draughtsman, masque designer and technician, now makes good sense; though there is a tantalizing dearth of designs from the period of his early maturity extending from 1615, when he returned from his Italian journey, to 1631, the year of the final break with Jonson. Every drawing is excellently reproduced; but one cannot feel so happy with the decision to reproduce the vast majority of them full-size. This is why the volumes are both unwieldy and expensive. And, irritatingly, one illustration in six, including virtually all the large designs for scenery, artistically the plums of the collection, is cut and distorted by the fold of a double spread.

Apart from this, however, the catalogue gives just what is wanted, the libretto of each masque, information on the staging and cost, and some telling contemporary comments. A great deal of other illuminating information is unobtrusively tucked in, explaining, for instance, how the stage machinery worked, relating Jones's costume designs to contemporary dress, and identifying the multifarious visual sources on which he constantly fell back. Engravings were Jones's main source of ready-made images, but the authors note one or two examples where he went directly to paintings. One may point out further that the prison interior (catalogue No 450) must be based on a Steenwyck painting, and that the figure of Atlas for *Coelum Britannicum* (No 280) is lifted from an Albano drawing at Chatsworth recently exhibited at the Victoria and Albert Museum.

It was Jones who introduced to the English stage the proscenium arch, the side-flats and back-cloth, and the fly-gallery, the essential elements of the conventional theatrical sets. So it is hard to appreciate the wonder and bafflement felt by early Stuart audiences confronted for the first time with, say, stage perspective. But Jones's stage was devised to present not realistic drama but the transformations and cloud-borne epiphanies expressing the neo-Platonic symbols which made up the early Stuart court masque.

In four introductory essays (three of them by Professor Orgel) the authors expound the development of Jones's staging and analyse the masques, the Jacobean ones in which Jonson and Jones collaborated as equals, and the Caroline masques in which Jones himself, after 1631, was "inventor" as well as designer. This last section is the most original and provocative. Professor Orgel demonstrates how all the Caroline masques express in symbolic terms Charles's belief in the Divine Right of Kings, and suggests convincingly that they were initially worked out by Jones in collaboration with the King. Charles had a didactic purpose, to educate the court in the kingly virtues. But the masque could not be used in this way, for as Professor Orgel points out, "the trouble with symbols is that they only express what one already knows". The one attempt to give the king some of his own medicine, *The Triumph of Peace*, presented by the Inns of Court in 1634, failed of its object completely, for the King misconstrued criticism as flattery and ordered a second performance. One might add that *The Triumph of Peace* contains a good deal of ridicule of the masque-form itself.

Indeed, one suspects that the King's penchant for masques became increasingly disconcerting even to the court during the 1630s. Professor Orgel quotes George Garrard the news-letter writer's pertinent expostulation on hearing of the cost of the Inns of Court masque: "Oh that they would once give over these Things, ... and bend all their Endeavours to make the King Rich." Two years later he was writing "when Feasts, Masques and Playes are there, I heare of them, but never see them". Even a loyal Norfolk squire like Thomas Knyvett, up from the country in 1635 and graced with a ticket from the Queen herself, write unenthusiastically to his wife: "If I doe not like my waye of going in, I doubt I shall let it alone." So Robert Reade, who was "so wise as not to see" *Salmacida Spolia* in 1640 was perhaps expressing not a sudden disillusionment, now that the royal policy had plainly collapsed, but a more long-standing embarrassment.

From Jones's point of view, however, the 1630s were a climax. Free at last of Jonson, he could devise purely visual means to project the idea of each masque. These last masques must have been triumphs of technology. With the introduction of the fly-gallery in 1631 a new range of spectacular effects was possible. *Luminalia*, which involved elaborate changes of lighting, and *Salmacida Spolia*, acted out largely in mid-air, expressed their meanings by these unprecedented visual effects. Yet one would like to know how far the audience was able to suspend disbelief, to ignore the creaking of boards, the whirring of winches and the guttering of candles.

Modern critics have made little effort to understand the late masques; so Professor Orgel and Dr Strong have performed a valuable service in demonstrating that, whatever else they may have been, these entertainments were not trivial. Yet in their enthusiasm they sometimes fall into an uncritical over-reaction. The masque was surely not the form in which either Jonson or Jones "found their richest and most continuous means of expression"; nor, in view of Jones's architecture of the 1630s—Covent Garden, the remodelling of St Paul's Cathedral, and the completed Queen's House—can one accept that the masques of that period constitute "in many respects his most ambitious artistic achievement".

The gendarme on the job

CASAMAYOR :

La Police

199pp. Paris : Gallimard. 23fr.

We often need to bear in mind that the word "police", which (in the past century and a half) has come to signify in English-speaking countries the public servants who are called police officers, in France signifies also a great deal which with us is the concern of a variety of agencies of central or local government. The functions of police in France include providing for the counter-espionage and security services, the immigration service, the issue of passports and driving licences, the imposition of seals in connexion with the property of deceased persons, the *constatation* of adultery, the safety of buildings, and a host of other matters which the narrower conception of the role excludes from the police sphere in Britain. Not least among those other matters is the work of the extensive "general intelligence" branch, which is concerned with the collection of social, political and economic facts about trends, individuals and groups for the information of whatever government may be in power in France.

There are many major differences. The French police service is under central direction—the civil police under the Ministère de l'Intérieur, the *gendarmerie* under the Ministère de Défence ; the top echelon of command is bureaucratic, prefectorial and excludes professional police officers. The police are thus seen to be agents of the government in power (however distasteful this image may be to policemen) rather than as impartial officers of the law (which professional policemen would much prefer), and this aspect is emphasized by the segregation of large numbers of young policemen, civil and military alike, who are held in reserve to be deployed when public turbulence occurs. The French have a police strength of between 166,000 and 170,000, of whom 30,000 can be committed rapidly in any emergency as against the 100,000 police of England and Wales, parcelled out in a number of individual forces without any central reserve, though both France and England with Wales have similar populations.

The ministerial control of the French police has a third partner in the Ministère de Justice, who controls the operations of the detective police through the public prosecutors and the *juges d'instruction*. These officials, like the judges themselves, are interchangeable with the functionaries of the ministry itself, and their quality is very much that of civil servants, as opposed to the private enterprise system by which British judges and prosecuting counsel are found. The hand of central government is heavy on the police of France. It is with awareness of these and other chronic, radical differences that any consideration of police there—and in most European countries—must be approached.

"Casamayor" is the pen-name of a remarkable and versatile man: painter, novelist, playwright, racing motorist, pilot, resistance fighter, *juge d'instruction* and judge. This is not his first book on the police ; *Le Bras séculier : justice et police* appeared in 1960. His outspokenness in 1966 over the cancellation of certain inquiries into the Ben Barka imbroglio incurred the wrath of his minister, but as the independence of the judiciary was in question the majority of commentators pronounced in Casamayor's favour.

La Police is a shorter book than *Le Bras séculier* and it repeats some of the opinions to be found in its predecessor, but it is full of matter, reflecting a mind of restless, questioning and creative quality. It is not a book to be read once only ; it is not an easy book ; it has the French passion for the abstract and the general ; and it is no more accessible for being confined to the classically self-contained world of France.

Casamayor's view of society is profoundly humane. To him men are only men, their order of being is in perpetual change, and he detests the masks that vocational roles impose on human faces. He dreads the cramping categories into which people are sorted—and sort themselves ; he anathematizes "the spirit of system which is one of the scourges of modern times and will drive societies to their ruin". The Establishment is always absolescent, and outlooks and policies are so locked in the past that they prevent the present moving harmoniously to the future. These are thoughts that visit most reflective folk occasionally : Casamayor, it would seem, thinks them all the time.

In *La Police* he examines the nature of police work—its temptations, vocation and craft, police in society, police *vis-à-vis* government and the judicial system, police as one day they might be. Many of his remarks are memorable, as when he comments that once the police have got the freedom of the city, there will not be any city left. Again it must be remembered that he is thinking in terms of his own *cité*, in which a century ago Yves Guyon wrote that in France the citizen is free to do what he likes—under police supervision. That obsessive interest which French governments have so long and so industriously taken in the doings and opinions of private persons, the dossier monde, as it were, is never far from Casamayor's mind : "What everyone fears, to the point of terror . . . is to have a file on him, to be under surveillance, vaguely compromised, always on the edge."

His principal strictures are reserved for police in its governmental connotation ; so far as policemen themselves are concerned he finds good as well as evil. The former *juge d'instruction* knows a lot about the nature of police duty. For him, the policeman is the knight of the fact : he may be absent from the imaginations feast, but his is the most realistic of services and the job he does protects him from the excessive systematization that bedevils other callings. He pinpoints the defensiveness and solidarity of the police, a profession "in which the heart takes precedence over techniques", and he stresses their special pride, which comes both from being admired and from being disliked : each of these public reactions nourishes the police's *esprit de corps*.

Role-conflict he finds in plenty, for it is the business of the police equally to reassure and to be feared, to give a service and be a force, to protect the individual and to penetrate his secrets, to share the judge's work while having none of his status. The craft has strange ambiguities : one can be a "good" policeman because one is a bad human being (the case of the aggressive, cunning person who piles up a record of harassment and arrests, more concerned with trapping his fellow-mortals than with preventing their offences—to intervene (the author otherwise is surely unthinkable) just as one can be a "good" policeman because one is a good human being.

Casamayor is fully conscious that arrest quotas and criminal statistics are no true measures of police effectiveness : to him, as it was to Rowan and Mayne, the primary object is the prevention of crime. As he sees it, the *presence* of police, which recalls people to their own good sense, is more powerful than prison. The policeman is at his best when he is allied with those whose duty it is to provide good education, good health, good jobs, good economics : for these are the constituents of public order.

The relations of police and central government in France are very different from those in Britain. Casamayor will have the agreement of many European police officers, especially in his own country and in Italy, when he says that the state's policy towards them is to divide and rule, to have corps of shock forces, CRS and *Gendarmerie "Rouge"*, to divide the service into hierarchies and specialist formations between which rivalry and antipathy naturally arise. He is eloquent on the state's grand secret in the ruling of the police, a secret which he is supremely anxious to disclose and publicize.

That secret is to encourage the unpopularity of the police. The government's unwitting allies are all who attack the service, or alienate it from the public : for this makes the police look to the minister for protection. Then the government waxes lyrical on the heroism and other virtues of the police ; it makes a great point of showing them favour by having one law for them and another for the public : a policeman who shoots and kills someone in a private quarrel gets a six-months' suspended sentence. All doors but one—the government's—are closed to an unacceptable police, and their allegiance is secured. It is a measure of Casamayor's insularity when he asserts that *all* governments are always true to this "marvellous method". What he says is valid only when the government has a powerful and numerous police under its direct command. It is not valid when the police are dependent on the good will of the people.

When he examines the relations of the police and the judiciary a paradox emerges. The judiciary, he finds, is more in the government's power than are the police. The latter, more numerous, as active on the periphery as in the centre, have more freedom in their operations than the small band of judges in their rigid organizational frame under the direction of the government of the day. And, though in theory the criminal police work under judicial control, that control in practice is illusory. A very senior jurist is quoted on this point : "There are things, Monsieur, which we like to see done by commissaires of police, without our being obliged to give them orders to do them." Casamayor would like to see the judge and the police officer, the one a child of the abstract, the other of the fact, come closer together ; it would be better if the magistrate could overcome his fear of being compromised by what is police collaboration to do and show himself at critical moments in the commissariat of police. Casamayor notices that during the troubles of 1968 the police themselves asked the judges to come to their stations, but the judges refused. Yet, as he says in a series of propositions on police and justice, the judge needs the policeman more than the policeman the judge ; it is the policeman who sets the process in motion.

Casamayor sees the uniqueness of the police service and has a firm grasp of the fact that every police man, especially in the [illegible] has much knowledge [illegible] self alone, only some [illegible] communicated to the [illegible] This is a capital point.

He looks into the police too. In our [illegible] and subdivided society [illegible] craving for security [illegible] zen opts out on the one [illegible] the other entrusts himself [illegible] tection of the state. In [illegible] the police appear as [illegible] element, the submerged [illegible] ship, for they, absorbed [illegible] human task, are more [illegible] than the regime. History [illegible] many instances of the [illegible] ing revolutions. The [illegible] lean on the state for [illegible] the state leans on [illegible] future is obscure, for [illegible] of the maintenance of [illegible] security and the [illegible] future without the [illegible] present are still [illegible]

Yet of all the public [illegible] police, Casamayor believes [illegible] best chance of keeping [illegible] the ground. For the [illegible] job always comes [illegible] three possibilities: to [illegible] and public apart; to [illegible] one police everyone [illegible] invent a new citizen [illegible] tionship. The first [illegible] familiar; the second [illegible] part, exists, for [illegible] much emphasis is laid [illegible] is a policeman in every [illegible] d'Argenson told Louis [illegible] recruited his informers [illegible] but especially among [illegible] lockers ?), and the [illegible] this can be very perilous [illegible] third ? Casamayor admits [illegible] tion without delation, [illegible] fear, discretion without [illegible] police which melts into [illegible] community. He does not [illegible] such solution to come [illegible] old evils of brutality and [illegible] spying will continue. He [illegible] to the professional police [illegible] do away with them by [illegible] of his conduct and by [illegible] ness in tackling the [illegible] and powers who hold [illegible]

La Police is addressed [illegible] French public and the [illegible] denouncers are evils [illegible] found in France. [illegible] justice system of that [illegible] many other French [illegible] inferior. (However, they [illegible] that the decision not to be educated ought to be regarded as a valid decision by a poor person, who ought to be compensated in some

Kissinger
The Uses of Power
David Landau
'A skilful mixture of biographical detail and intellectual analysis'—P. TIMES £3.25

Inside Kasrilevke
Sholom Aleichem
Illus. BEN SHAHN
'An attractive edition worthy of a memorable writer'—SCOTSMAN £2.70

Night, Dawn, The Accident
Elie Wiesel
'A disturbing book . . . a tragic document—YORKS. POST £3.25

The Four Seasons of Success
Budd Schulberg
Personal reminiscences about Steinbeck, Scott Fitzgerald, Sinclair Lewis, Saroyan, Thomas Heggen, Nathanael West. £2.45

FORTHCOMING
Dragon by the Tail
John Paton Davies, Jr.
American, British, Japanese & Russian encounters with China and one another
Illus. March 25 £4.95

Stockhausen
Conversations with the composer
Illus. March 28 £3.50

ROBSON BOOKS
28 Poland Street
London W1V 3DB
01-734 1052/3

The literature of the courts

L. W. ABBOTT :

Law Reporting in England 1485-1585

372pp. Athlone Press. £9.

The occurrences in England's central courts of common law and equity are preserved in three types of source : the "record", the rolls and pleadings of the courts ; the Year Books and Reports ; and in latter days the stories in the newspapers, mainly, of course, written for the layman. The official records are dauntingly voluminous and are indeed largely unpublished. Consequently they are still most imperfectly explored. In certain periods, too, and in certain respects they are also too formal to be illuminating. The second source is consequently all the more important since it provides a short cut to the records themselves and clothes them with significance. L. W. Abbott's book, *Law Reporting in England*, is an important contribution to its study.

From the late thirteenth century Year Books—*i.e.* notes on cases with quotations from judges and advocates—were being made and circulated in manuscript. With the invention of printing, they were distributed more widely by that means. The series begins to peter out in Henry VII's reign, and ends under his son. Before it ends, however, it is being replaced by a sequence of more or less systematic "Reports", which, in a vastly improved and more professional form, continue to this day. Dr Abbott is concerned with the origins of this new form of literature, the creation of which seems to have been stimulated by the multiplication of statutes dating from the long and fruitful sessions of the Reformation Parliament and an increase in litigation after Elizabeth I's accession.

The Year Books, it is thought, were latterly compiled by barristers of nine years' standing from admission to an Inn but not yet pleading. Their purpose was to teach students and junior barristers to plead, to put them wise to the "tricks of the trade". They are far more concerned to report debates than decisions. The Reports, however, were in general compiled by senior practitioners and often by judges, and were designed to record decided cases and the process by which decisions were reached. If not of such authorship they were edited by men of the same standing from the notes of others. Nevertheless they were not in these early days "official". Indeed it was not until the end of the eighteenth century that sets of "authorized" Reports, enjoying the privilege of exclusive citation, appeared, and not until the 1660s that there were any "official" Reports.

The number of reporters in this period, listed by Dr Abbott, is about fifty. Of these six are singled out, of whom James Dyer, Edmund Plowden, and Chief Justice Coke are the most widely known. Their careers, personalities, and output are here described. They differed much. Thus Dyer was a Protestant, Plowden a Catholic ; Dyer concise, Plowden prolix. Plowden alone prepared his *Commentaries*, as he called them, for publication in his lifetime. Most Reports, even if polished and circulated in manuscript before the author's death, were not printed until after the Restoration of 1660 and even then not on a systematic plan. Printers lacking an author's guidance issued much that was inaccurate or barely intelligible. They also omitted much, because manuscripts were unknown to them or were untraceable. It is a merit of this book to draw attention to the mass of unpublished Reports, which, if they can now be studied, will help to illuminate Tudor law and society.

Some reporters were diffuse, inserting asides about pronunciations and deaths, public events and pestilences. Dr Abbott seems to have been a little infected by his heroes, for he also is at points discursive. His book ought have been more [illegible] if had been more severely [illegible] after its submission as a [illegible] certain. It lacks a sufficient [illegible] definition of the differences [illegible] Year Books and Reports ; [illegible] the Tudor brand of [illegible] which immediately succeeded [illegible] that which is now familiar [illegible] displayed as a pioneer [illegible] but his distinctive [illegible] be emphasized—namely [illegible] the judgments delivered [illegible] systematic principles [illegible] limns himself, as his [illegible] had done, to the merits [illegible] successive cases.

Some the less, as a [illegible] biography, a commentary [illegible] sources, the book is of [illegible] value. Moreover, anyone [illegible] pared to explore it will [illegible] by much of unexpected [illegible] example, there are valuable [illegible] on the part played by Tudor [illegible] in drafting and interpreting [illegible] on the "emergence of [illegible] supremely authoritative [illegible] productive extra-judicial [illegible] that took place between [illegible] jeants, and barristers. The [illegible] of litigation by disputants, [illegible] discouragement of the [illegible] French, the growing prestige [illegible] King's Bench at the [illegible] Common Pleas are other [illegible] topics which will reward [illegible] reader.

Graduating from the ghetto

CHRISTOPHER JENCKS and others :

Inequality
A Reassessment of the Effect of Family and Schooling in America

Allen Lane. £5.

The United States was the land of opportunity through education. The children of Eastern Europe landed in New York and in two generations or three among the leaders of American society. That's what opportunity was for you. The Blacks are suffering from the legacy of slavery, and the remedy was to give them schools, but above all give them good schools—bus them, graduate them, kindergarten them, out of the ghetto.

However, the increase in expenditure on education in recent years about which the United States has boasted has had immediate results. *Inequality*, by Christopher Jencks and his colleagues examine why. Professor Jencks is a sociological whizz-kid, and his mixture of patrician self-confidence, Galbraithian radicalism, and leader-like thoroughness. The book consists of a series of blandly-written but closely-argued chapters, each with an apparatus of references which are more extensive than impressive, and a series of appendixes on technical matters such as the heritability of IQ. From a discussion of recent inquiries about the effects of schooling on the improvement in learning, the book proceeds to a more general survey of the relationship of education to social mobility ; then to studies of the relationship of education to occupation, what causes inequalities in occupational status, and the relationship of these to income inequalities.

The results of the study are by now well known, partly because they rest on earlier studies, and partly because the American edition has been available for some time. These results are open to question in detail, of course, but it will be sufficient to summarize some of them to catch the argument and to see that in essence it rests upon a reasonably reliable basis. However, the value and quality of Professor Jencks's argument is decidedly less satisfactory ; it is, indeed, so inadequate that it calls into question the methodology of considerable parts of the American social sciences of which he is so distinguished a young exemplar.

The book begins with a discussion of access to schools and colleges in different parts of the United States and for different social groups ; and, although their access to educational opportunity is indeed different, the authors point out that it is less different than most other social indicators would suggest. Access to elementary and secondary education is fairly even, while access to higher education is unequal. The authors take the now conventional view that, since education affects life chances relatively slightly, the justification for equalizing expenditure is that all children are equal in the sight of God.

In order to achieve equality, they propose that access to educational opportunity should be random and that the inequalities should be compensated by fairly authoritarian means, which implies restricting parental choice, such as forbidding Black parents to choose Black schools, because Black schools are inferior. (However, they argue that the decision not to be educated ought to be regarded as a valid decision by a poor person, who ought to be compensated in some other way.) In a most authoritative study of the genetic question, their conclusions are moderate and impressive, implying that genes affect test scores by between one-third and one-half, that the environment affects test scores by between one-quarter and two-fifths, and that schooling affects test scores by 5-15 per cent.

The authors are impressed by the fact that, whether or not you are an environmentalist or a geneticist in your approach to intelligence, differences in schooling are of relatively less importance than native wit. Their conclusion about schools is that differences between them are relatively unimportant, particularly for those of similar abilities (but they point out that this does not imply that education in itself is unimportant, merely that the differences between schools are unimportant, which might imply that schools are more alike than we think they are).

The authors show that schooling and occupational status are closely related, but that there are still major differences in occupational status between people with similar kinds of schooling. The authors are handicapped by the fact that there are relatively few authoritative studies of the ups and downs in people's lives over comparatively long periods. They believe that if we knew enough we could explain very much more. But here they show good sense :

> Both social theorists and social scientists are heirs to the rationalist tradition. We tend to believe that if only we had better analytic models and better measurements, we would be able to predict human behaviour perfectly. This may be true at some very theoretical level, but it is plainly untrue in any practical sense. Predicting a man's occupational status is like predicting his life expectancy : certain measurable factors make a difference, but they are by no means decisive.

Professor Jencks and his colleagues discuss the effect of educational tests and qualifications on occupational mobility, and come out with the radical proposal that there should be a firm break between the two. It is here that serious doubts about the book arise :

> Economists argue, and we tend to agree, that the only way to make all occupations equally attractive in a competitive labour market is to eliminate systematic differences in the value employers place on different workers' services. If all workers were equally attractive to prospective employers, high-status occupations would presumably be inundated with qualified applicants. Wages and other perquisites in these occupations would therefore fall. Conversely, low-status occupations would have to raise wages and perquisites in order to get enough workers.

This kind of naïve economics hardly accords with the degree of sophistication shown in the arguments about genetics and social structure, and the chapter on income and equality shows a similar naïvety. It suggests perhaps that there have been too many authors, and that their specialization on several comparatively narrow fronts has not been compensated by a catholicity of scholarship.

The whole book, despite its thorough examination of many issues, does suggest an instant reaction to the obvious problem of the failure to equalize educational opportunity and attainment. In particular, and most importantly, the book misses altogether the relationship between the inheritance of wealth and the distribution of income ; it is altogether over-simple in its treatment of the degree to which property is a socially inherited characteristic of major groups and affects everything else (including genetic inheritance through marriage).

Throughout the book—as for example in the emphasis on jobs rather than on the ownership of capital as a key determinant in occupational mobility—the authors assume the validity of neo-classical economics as taught in the United States. The book has a firm utilitarian basis and rests on certain sociological assumptions which are open to question. The net effect probably is to underemphasize the effect of schooling. Nevertheless, *Inequality* does present in condensed and useful form much of the radical rethinking, based on new evidence, of the place of school in society. That the book will need to be complemented by an equally thorough attempt to investigate the relationship between the economic structure and inequality can hardly be doubted.

Where the money goes

JOHN SHEEHAN :

The Economics of Education

140pp. Allen and Unwin. £3.85 (paperback, £1.95).

The recent cuts in government educational and social expenditure make *The Economics of Education* highly topical. John Sheehan realizes that most educational decisions are made on political and social grounds, but he explains that these might be more effective if the basic aims of educational policy were analysed and the various components then carefully costed. On the fundamental aims, he writes :

> Thus one has to ask questions such as : Is it intended that the educational system should provide a certain basic minimum for all ? Over and above this minimum is it intended that education should be orientated towards providing people with the type of skills and qualifications they are likely to need when they enter the labour force ? Or is it intended that the educational system should meet the demands of various people for various types of education ? If so what are the constraints to this commitment ?

The expansion of nursery school education is an example of a decision made on political grounds, irrespective of the effect of this financial commitment on the rest of school staffing and expenditure. Even if nursery schools are a successful economic and social investment in themselves, are they worth proceeding with at a time when schools are to be cut back in their essential books and stationery ?

The economics of education can also provide information on the relative costings and returns of various types of expenditure. The effective use of scarce human and material resources is something education has neglected too long. Mr Sheehan shows that there is grave doubt about the efficiency of smaller as against larger classes, about whether new schools are cost-effective, whether salaries significantly affect the recruitment of teachers, apart from good graduates, and whether the policy of a high starting salary and low ceiling has not driven many of the ambitious and highly qualified from teaching. The prejudice of the educational establishment will oppose these research conclusions, but they should be more widely known.

As Mr Sheehan points out, research indicates that there is much uneconomic expenditure in education. This is partly because it is a labour-intensive industry with some 60-90 per cent of a school's budget going on salaries. Education is "also by nature a technological static activity" ; despite the attempt to introduce mechanical teaching devices, education has some of the marks of a cottage industry.

The fact that the individual, rather than the state, benefits most from educational expenditure, while the expenditure is covered by the state, has added to the incessant pressure for the expansion of schools and universities. When capital costs are included, a state primary school place in the United Kingdom in 1967 cost £274 a year and a state secondary place £503 a year. With such figures, one wonders whether private schooling is not more efficient than state schooling.

Mr Sheehan considers the advantages and disadvantages of the suggested vouchers system in schools and the loans system in universities. He makes one very effective and little-known point against the grants system for university students. The defenders of the grants system point to the fact that, in Britain, a higher proportion of university students come from the working class than in virtually any other country. Yet, since almost the same proportion of working-class children entered university in the 1920s and 1930s, before the present grants system was introduced, there must be some other factors operating.

This points to the fact that education policy tends to be very static in each country, and it is difficult to change policy when it has become politically accepted. It may need a bigger recession or a major expansion to ensure that Britain ever takes a clearer view.

One final point. Who is this book for ? One cannot believe the first six chapters would be understood by the ordinary teacher or educationalist, despite the publishers' claim that the book can be followed by anyone who has made "a careful study of any good introductory text". The whole book can be read by economists, the final six chapters by teachers and educationalists.

DAVID & CHARLES
Check-list for 21 March
Berney
Lands series
TOR COYSH £3.25
Boat Owner's
intenance Manual
TOGHILL £4.25
Countryman
Book
ed by MARGARET and
CE CAMPBELL £3.50
rset
and County Histories series
BETTEY £2.75
k Songs of the
st Country
ected by SABINE
ING-GOULD, annotated
the MSS at Plymouth
and with additional
erial by Gordon Hitchcock
£3.25
e Golden Age of
amways
edition
ARLES KLAPPER £4.25
e Ocean Sailing Yacht
ALD M. STREET £6.50
dline of Irish Railway
story
CASSERLEY £6.50
e Peninsular War
7-1814
naelse Military History
HAEL GLOVER £6.75
ple at War 1939-1945
ted by
HAEL MOYNIHAN £3.25
ctical Navigation
the Yachtsman
DERICK L. DEVEREUX
£4.50
e Springburn Story
edition
N THOMAS
£3.50 until 1.8.74 then £4.25
ting Sailing
ER
ES MOORE and
N TURVEY £1.75
David & Charles
Newton Abbot, Devon

W.H.ALLEN

NICOLE NOBODY
The autobiography of the Duchess of Bedford
Told in the author's candid, forthright manner, this is the fairy-tale story of Nicole, a lonely little girl in France, who was destined (by the marriage to the thirteenth Duke of Bedford) to become châtelaine of Woburn Abbey. Illus. £3.50

DUMMY
Ernest Tidyman
From the author of the highly successful *Shaft*, this is the true story of a black, deaf-mute for whom there is no place in the legal system, nor in the society that created it. £3.00

BURIED ALIVE
A biography of Janis Joplin
Myra Friedman
A moving and sensitive biography of the singer who found stardom and success, but died of a heroin overdose at the age of twenty-seven. £2.95

THE BATTLE OF DISNEYLAND
Thom Keyes
The absurdities of contemporary America are reflected in this book, which has been described as the funniest work of fiction since the drafting of the US Constitution. Illus. £2.15

O'HARA
A biography of John O'Hara
Finis Farr
The candid and dramatic story of one of America's most brilliant writers. Illus. £3.50

DEATH IN THE MIDDLE WATCH
Leo Bruce
The author combines artless fun and grim terror to produce his best book yet. £1.90

THE HIT MAN
Robert J. Flood
The story of a man caught between two identities, this is an authentic portrayal of the brutal world of organised crime. £2.95

THE MANNINGS
Fred Mustard Stewart
Vigorously written and dramatic, this towering novel tells of the rise and fall, and rise again, of the remarkable Manning dynasty. £3.50

W.H.ALLEN
A division of Howard & Wyndham Ltd.

Whose Ouse?

DOROTHY SUMMERS :

The Great Ouse
The History of a River Navigation

247pp. Newton Abbot : David and Charles. £4.50.

There can be few better examples of the conflict between navigation and drainage interests than is provided by the Great Ouse and its associated waterways. The development and decline of the port of King's Lynn illustrate one part of the story, the constant problem of drainage of the Fens the other.

Throughout this fascinating detailed history the conflict comes frequently to the fore. In June 1620 the Public Orator of Cambridge University had written to Bacon, the Lord Chancellor, about the apprehension felt by Cambridge at the draining of the Fens : "If our river had been taken away, by means of which we enjoy the wealth of the neighbouring country . . . who would visit Alma Mater when robbed of all its supplies ?"

In the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries the debate continued, focussed on the building of Denver Sluice and the Hundred Foot river. By the early nineteenth century, with the creation of the South Level Drainage and Navigation Commissioners, with identical powers, navigation and drainage interests were married, but by then it was too late. The network of railways throughout the region served by the Great Ouse and its tributuries was already comprehensive by the middle of the century, and schemes for extending the water system to Bishop's Stortford or to the Grand Junction Canal never came to fruition.

The story has not ended, however, and recent events have given a new lease of life to many apparently outmoded transport facilities. Dorothy Summers points out that, although commercial traffic is virtually non-existent on the river, the Ouse has a growing value for recreation, and recalls that much restoration work has been carried out. She looks forward to the possibility of government financial help and is able to end on an optimistic note about the chance of restoring navigation up to Bedford.

Such optimism may or may not be justified. This excellent study of one of the country's important waterways, however, stands firmly on its merits, as the history not only of a river and canal system, but, in a real sense, of a whole region.

Round the interface

J. A. STEERS :

The Coastline of Scotland

335pp plus 64 photographs. Cambridge University Press. £10.50.

Few books could be more timely than J. A. Steers's latest work. Having remained virtually inviolate for centuries, Scottish coasts are now subjected to the twin assaults of holidays with pay and twentieth-century technology. The combined ravages, actual and potential, of tourist firms and oil companies, together with their ancillary services, appear at last to have roused the planning authorities from their complacent acceptance of a status quo of natural beauty. In order to adjust their policies to accommodate the impending massive demands on coastal resources, they need an objective survey which gives the facts of the coastal situation before the claims of the developer and the counter claims of his environmentalist opponent make objectivity almost impossible. Professor Steers has met this need, at least in part, in the nick of time. It has been done, it would seem, almost unconsciously, since not once does he mention North Sea oil or the suitability of this coastal site or that for the purposes of building or servicing oil installations. It is not surprising that this should be the case since the work was conceived as a scientific survey concerned more with the origins of the coast than with its utilization, despite the fact that it started with a commission from St Andrew's House.

The book will appeal to two widely differing groups of readers. Professional geomorphologists will find it as useful a source book as its predecessor, *The Coastline of England and Wales*. They will not be surprised that it reveals that much of the Scottish coast is *terra* (almost) *incognita*. They will appreciate the chapters dealing with general problems of the whole coast and take their stand on the origins of the "sea lochs" or the nature of vertical displacement according to their own scientific judgments and experiences. Lay readers, among whom may be included planners and engineers as well as the general public, will find that the chapters which itemize coastal features, from the Solway Firth to the Tweed, with forays to the outer isles, will provide the handiest possible guide in a period when remote bays in headlands like Sullom Voe or Rubha Mor may become household words. The very breadth of the book's appeal carries in it the seeds of criticism. The layman may find it too scientific, the scientist too descriptive.

This is a well-written [illegible] illustrated with clear l[illegible] and air photographs [illegible] which we have come [illegible] with the name of Dr S[illegible] not a book which can be [illegible] cover to cover. It is [illegible] major work of reference [illegible] those who seek to learn [illegible] Scottish coast, for whatev[illegible] will call something of [illegible] well become an historic[illegible] to which we shall recu[illegible] ally long after parts o[illegible] described in it have bec[illegible] beyond recognition by t[illegible] progress. In this conn[illegible] chapter on the Cons[illegible] Coast may appear to be [illegible] too low a key.

Clash course

HOWARD GREEN :

Guide to the Battlefields of Britain and Ireland

309pp. Constable. £2.25.

Howard Green's idea is an excellent one : to provide a brief account, illustrated with a sketch-map, of all the *battles which have taken place in the* British Isles, or at least all those of which there is reliable historical record. He produces a total of fifty-two, including three items not exactly battles, namely Hadrian's Wall, Runnymede and the Massacre of Glencoe. It is a surprisingly large number, though not comparable with what Belgium, for example, might produce. Some are distinctly obscure, except to specialists ; there are, for instance, full descriptions of as many as twelve battles in the Civil War, with Dunbar and Worcester to come, and people who are well informed on the '45 (three battles) may not be so well acquainted with such Border affairs as Hulidon Hill and Otterburn.

The size and layout of the book makes it suitable for keeping in a car pocket along with other guidebooks, so that on passing a signpost pointing to, say, Mortimer's Cross you can go and see what there is to see. Each battle is briefly described, illustrated with a clearly drawn plan and often also with photographs showing what the ground looks like today. Contrary to what many people think Colonel Green insists that there is always something to be seen on the spot. He makes a point of general interest to the military historian—that, on his travels while compiling the book, he was struck by the frequency with which a river, stream or marsh greatly influenced so many of the actions, far more than any other physical features such as woods, roads, buildings or steep hills.

The narrative part of the book is clear and sensible, following the majority of historians in cases where there is controversy. It might have been valuable to have also a brief account of defensive and offensive armaments, especially the varying ranges of missile weapons, which would assist an understanding of, for instance, Towton. Positive errors are few. It would be interesting to know what was the source which misled Colonel Green into believing that, at the time Hadrian's Wall was built (second century AD), "scaling ladders or ropes with grappling irons were unknown and thus for 1,100 years the wall was impassable". He has an amusing miscalculation of the number of men per yard of frontage at Evesham. Scottish history has long been a matter of popular legend and it is not surprising that when he treats of Jacobite themes he comes at times under this influence. Thus he refers to the beaten side at Killiecrankie several times as "the English"; it was the Scottish Army, fighting almost its last engagement. He also appears to believe that in 1745 the Young Pretender had the support of a majority, not a minority, of the Highlanders.

Urban survivors

RICHARD MABEY :

The Unofficial Countryside

157pp. Collins. £2.50.

Richard Mabey's sequel to his very successful *Food For Free* is about the natural history of city and suburbia. It is a discursive, pleasing and very personal book by a committed naturalist, dedicated to the memory of Kenneth Allsop. The author's observations are mainly based on the outskirts of London and West Middlesex, although, as he says, they could be made in almost any built-up area. The indestructibility of the natural world is one of his encouraging conclusions ; plant, animal and bird life will make use of every nook and cranny in the concrete jungle. Mr Mabey explores docks, motorways, canals, building sites, back yards and rubbish-tips ; a sewage farm provides him with some [illegible] exciting sightings. The [illegible] of human immigrants a[illegible] exotica of urban plants [illegible] tarded seeds of exot[illegible] bravely germinate on th[illegible]

The book is divided [illegible] loosely into sections a[illegible] seasons, and is pleasantly [illegible] in black and white by [illegible] den. While it is in no sen[illegible] tion of what man does to [illegible] ment, *The Unofficial Co[illegible]* stresses that the natural [illegible] mains a regenerative ab[illegible] force in spite of all. Cer[illegible] match even for a determ[illegible] defiion, as every suburban[illegible] London, perhaps more [illegible] other major city, has [illegible] thankful for in the annoy[illegible] space it still has ; during [illegible] searches, the author ent[illegible] to get - momentarily - lo[illegible] im: a kestrel through her [illegible] on Hampstead Heath.

The shrinking ocean

ERIC C. HISCOCK :

Sou'west in Wanderer IV

224pp plus 32 plates. Oxford University Press. £4.

Getting from A to B in an ocean-going yacht is an extraordinarily tough, comfortless business. And unless your seamanship is in the Hiscock class, a risky one. To be a self-supporting unit, under your own sail-power, free to explore lonely, inaccessible places—that's your reward. Or it was, when the Hiscocks began ocean-voyaging in the 1950s and wrote the first of their continuing series of "Wanderer" books. The oceans have shrunk since then.

In the 1970s, it seems, you cannot even sail away from the nastier aspects of economic growth. The tourist has overflown you as you crawl painfully across the surface ; thanks to him, you sail into the same scene as you left behind. Polluted harbours, corrupted islanders, jukeboxes, multi-storey hotels—the by-products of affluence are steadily overtaking all but the world's remotest anchorages. From the ever-crowded marinas of the Californian coast to Honolulu, now a blueprint for conspicuous consumption in all its vulgarity, the Hiscocks were part of a perpetual migration of yachts and tourists which threatens to spread over the entire Pacific.

All this makes the first part of Eric Hiscock's book depressing. One feels that the [illegible] failed to cruise round and [illegible] the same treadmill in order [illegible] more books and give enor[illegible] but rarely able to drum [illegible] excitement of anticipation [illegible] make a new landfall. Eac[illegible] ever, they decided on a hab[illegible] round the southern cape of [illegible] land's South Island, to [illegible] weatherbeaten coast [illegible] Fiordland. This was [illegible] stuff, an exploration only [illegible] ses, and Mr Hiscock's book [illegible] from it. For the rest, the [illegible] the new steel yacht's prow [illegible] tains much of technical [illegible] yachtsmen, some of which already appeared in the press.

ORIENT PAPERBACKS

The best of Indian writing in English language

INDIAN LITERATURE in its multi-lingual splendour is an important component of world's literary heritage. ORIENT PAPERBACKS produce and market the best of Indian writing in elegant, inexpensive editions.

THE LIST comprises internationally known best-selling authors such as S. Radhakrishnan, R. K. Narayan, Nirad C. Chaudhuri, Kamala Markandaya, Bhabani Bhattacharya, R. Prawer Jhabvala, Nayantara Sahgal, Mulk Raj Anand, Manohar Malgonkar, Raja Rao, Anita Desai, Sasthi Brata.

AUTHORITATIVE TRANSLATION of masterpieces from all major Indian languages is our forte.

CO-PUBLISHING ARRANGEMENTS and reprint rights are negotiable. List on request.

Published by

Hind Pocket Books Private Ltd

36-C, Connaught Place, New Delhi 110001 (India)

This advertisement is issued by the Chemical and Allied Products Export Promotion Council, Calcutta.

Samuel Cooper: the Vandyck in little'



Oliver Cromwell by Cooper.

[illegible]NE FOSKETT :

[illegible]el Cooper 1609-1672

[illegible] plus 27 plates. Faber and [illegible]. £6.50.

[illegible]el Cooper was a small man, [illegible]s the art he practised, good [illegible]my, and as adept on the lute [illegible] painting. "Indeed", noted [illegible] "an excellent man" : a [illegible] of Hobbes, Samuel Butler, [illegible]William Petty, Robert Hooke [illegible]ohn Aubrey. Also, and principally, he was the "prince of limners" of his age, "commonly [illegible]the Vandyck in little", with [illegible]ork known and admired from [illegible]ague to Rome : he was the [illegible]ated painter of Charles II, [illegible]s one and only true capturer [illegible]iver Cromwell warts and all. [illegible]remarkable achievement in [illegible]rofession, combined with his [illegible]ility, might lead one to expect [illegible]derable body of contemporaries about his person and his [illegible]phy, especially since Aubrey [illegible]close friend. But there survives [illegible]more than a scatter of allu-[illegible]Aubrey falling in his duty to [illegible]ity by not providing a Brief [illegible]and the only real witness is [illegible]work ; from among that strong [illegible]rld individuals Sam Cooper [illegible]s almost with the echo of a [illegible]s melodious twang". The only [illegible]ably authenticated image of [illegible]hat survives suggests, at first [illegible], a stuffed owl, though at [illegible] glance, the eyes are remarkable[illegible]argo, broody—yet most alert. [illegible]ters have been found ; there is [illegible]graph recipe for lead white, [illegible] only signatures are those on [illegible]tings.

A solitary quote from his talk [illegible]s (rather oddly not printed [illegible]ohn Foskett in *Samuel Cooper* [illegible]972, but deserving inclusion [illegible]perhaps a little more than its [illegible]hese) ; it was noted by the [illegible]ke (in this respect) unsatis[illegible]. Aubrey. Cooper, it seems, [illegible]think all that much of the [illegible]s "Frenchmen are all in[illegible]s, few excellent ; they (gen[illegible]want patience to goe through [illegible]studies." An echo here per[illegible]haps of an almost Hogarthian chauvinistic sniff, but curious in what may be disparagement of the "ingenioso". For Cooper's prime coincided with a most extraordinary flowering of English ingeniousness ; he clearly knew many of the founding spirits of the Royal Society (and, indeed, taught for a time the most purely ingenious of them all, Robert Hooke).

His own inquiry into the minutiae of the human physiognomy, his brilliance in recording not only the literal topography of the face but also its "air" and its eccentricities, the qualities that make one face different from another, might seem a close parallel in a different field to the passionate, empirical scrutiny of the facts of the physical world which absorbed the members of the Royal Society. Aubrey, in verbal descriptions of vivid detail, unparalleled before him in their range and inclusiveness, is very comparable in biographical literature. But doubtless Walpole was right in his conclusion on the artist : "The anecdotes of his life are few ; nor does it signify ; his works are his history."

Mrs Foskett anyway, heaving an almost audible sigh of frustrated devotion, closes her book with Walpole's comment ; in one rash moment she describes her work as "biography", but she knows, more acutely than anyone else, that it is not. It reads mostly like a loosely knit transcript of the uncondensed accumulation of source material collected for entry in a biographical dictionary, arranged chronologically. Most of the material will be known to specialists ; but Mrs Foskett prints for the first time Cooper's will and his wife's, which yield some useful information. Also, she brings together the few but important discoveries made recently—most notably the group of chalk drawings that descended through the Tower family, and the exotic cache of material in the Uffizi located by Professor Crinò and Sir Oliver Miller. She reproduces eighty-seven miniatures (fifteen in colour).

As for the artist's stylistic development, she has added little for the good reason that there is little to add. Brought up as pupil and perhaps ward of John Hoskins, Cooper's beginnings in the 1630s are all but indistinguishable from Hoskins ; it was, though, in that period that his travels abroad must have taken place. Nothing is known of them, but the impact of Dutch (specifically Utrecht) fashions, especially in the use of forced lighting, becomes undeniable. By 1645 his style is mature, astonishingly free and broad in handling for so minute an art, yet preserving within this freedom the most subtle register of significant and expressive detail. Whereas Hilliard tended to distil human appearance into lyrical, sometimes almost abstract, pattern, crystal-clear, Cooper's images reflect the quirky, and perishable, asymmetries of the flesh, often set against a cloudy sky and in the open, breathing air. Walpole and others commented on a weakness in drawing when he went beyond the face, but this may well have been a calculated distortion, the sitter's shoulders sometimes compressed into the narrowing oval of the frame, a *repoussoir* for the all-important face.

Mrs Foskett's book is most welcome ; for all that her research has discovered few new facts about Cooper himself, an up-to-date compendium of what is known is most useful. The last monograph was J. J. Foster's, of 1912-13, and that naturally has become in places somewhat misleading, especially over attributions and identifications. Mrs Foskett does not attempt a full catalogue of Cooper's works, but provides a check-list of authenticated or solidly attributed work that will serve some future student well as nucleus for a full catalogue, and she is healthily critical of identifications.

Mrs Foskett cites many salutes to Cooper's pre-eminence, from his own time to now, and a general agreement that he was the outstanding English-born painter of his century, but in fact he has received scant attention from art-historians other than specialists in miniatures. This is perhaps evidence of a congenital weakness of art-history rather than of Cooper's ; art-history feeds best on those artists whose work has "intellectual content", or illustrates or advances theory. There is precious little theory in Cooper, just people ; the extraordinary thing about them is their quality of self-sufficiency—they still seem, after three centuries, each a living index of experience endured and of open-ended opportunities still to come.

The authority (quoted by Mrs Foskett) who claimed Cooper as the greatest face-painter in Europe of the seventeenth century, might seem to have fantastically exaggerated—but accepting him narrowly as "face-painter" within the category of "portrait-painters", there is something in it. For the shock of recognition is not one of sighting a Cooper, but another human being ; confronted by a Rembrandt or a Hals it is the artist one salutes. In fact, Christian Huygheus, writing to his brother Constantine in London, envies Constantine's easy access to masters like Cooper in London, for there was nothing comparable to be found in "ce malheureux pays". The unhappy country was Holland, the year 1663 with Rembrandt and Hals both in their supreme final flowering.

There are of course other factors that militate against a wider appreciation of portrait miniatures—their essential smallness, for one, and, arising out of that, the impossibility of exploiting all their qualities under museum conditions. For the experience of that strange paradox of remoteness and intimacy that they can present, they have to be held in the hand, turned over, closed upon ; in a museum display, necessarily shown at very low light levels, they tend also to look, *en masse*, like postage stamps. All the greater challenge for the exhibition designer, and as Mrs Foskett's book is to be followed by the first real one-man show Samuel Cooper has ever had (organized by Mrs Foskett), one hopes that the display will rise to the occasion. (National Portrait Gallery, March 16-June 16.)

The citole and the comb

[illegible]WYCROSS :

[illegible]edieval Anadyomene : A Study [illegible]ucer's Mythography

[illegible]Basil Blackwell for the Society [illegible]Study of Medieval Languages [illegible]erature. 80p.

[illegible] gives Venus two unusual [illegible]es : a "citole" and a comb. [illegible]aders pause to ask why. Some [illegible]go the Petrarch scholar E. H. [illegible] suggested a source for the [illegible]and Penoitsky took up the [illegible]n, in the process of extending, [illegible]alifying, the findings of these [illegible]e Mog Twycross has for the [illegible]e put the study of the icono[illegible] of Venus on a sound basis, and [illegible] material for a substantial [illegible]ix to Seznec's *Survivance des* [illegible]*antiques*. Her essay, dense, [illegible] yet unpedantic, furnished [illegible]valuable bibliography and [illegible]us illustrations, might well [illegible]an introduction to Medieval [illegible]ssy Renaissance iconography.

The story begins in the sixth century with Fulgentius, a North African, perhaps a bishop, the first writer to describe representations of Venus in classical art. He would be familiar with Twycross suggests) with the mosaics in his native province, and he correctly reports that Venus was carried on a shell. But evidently at some point in the fourteenth century *portari* was read as *portare*. Henceforth the mythographical goddess will sometimes carry a "conch", sometimes a mirror. "Conch" suggests a musical instrument and for Bersuire (whose role in the moralization of Ovid is here clarified) the instrument recalls the cithara that Isaiah (Ch XXIII-Vulgate) enjoins the "Daughter of the sea" to take up. The marine and the meretricious attributes are thus confounded. For Bersuire the "lyre" is the symbol of seduction, and the association requires us to consider the exact nature of Sirens's blandishments, and the possibility that do-it-yourself etymologies linked *citharal* and *Cythera*.

But for Chaucer (though not for D. W. Robertson and the Augustinian school) it is not what you play, it is the spirit in which you play it—the context is all-important. He was doubtless more concerned with association than interpretation, as is Mrs Twycross. Hence she goes on to consider the planetary Venus who plays a harp : "In acknowledging the deity Chaucer is being as true to one view of antiquity as Boccaccio in copying his epic machinery from Statius was to another." As regards what Chaucer "means" by putting a citole in her right hand, Mrs Twycross sets out several possibilities but leaves the options open.

As for the comb : Claudian shows Venus doing her hair, but it is the second of his graces who wields a comb, Mrs Twycross, improving on suggestions made by J. M. Steadman, notes that Ovid gives a tortoise-shell comb to a Roman cocotte, but thinks that in this case too a *lapsus calami* in a medieval text (*comitur* for *comatur*) may play a part ; Chaucer, however, may be taking a hint from Idleness in the *Roman de la Rose*—the figure "aptly, if incorrectly" christened by Saxl "Venus-Oiseuse"—and possibly also from the mermaids of art and folklore : the mermaid in the *Knight's Tale* is covered from the navel down in green waves—a detail treated in an appendix replete with references to Plautus and Pliny, Propertius and Poliziano. Here indeed Mrs Twycross has "fished the murex up". For good measure she gives a long footnote on the curious meanings of "cockle" in many languages.

The phototyped footnotes are sometimes too tightly packed and the style in general is a little freer than that which experts usually allow themselves. But the book, the first of a new series of *Medium AEvum* monographs, is excellent value, and if the Society for the Study of Medieval Languages and Literature can publish more works of this quality it will deserve well of all Chaucerians and all medievalists.

Original Titles from Quartet Books January-March

Jump for Love and Money, or Is it Sex again?
Myrna Blumberg
A bustling novel of big-store life revealing what *really* goes on behind the bland, smiling exterior presented to the customers . . .
£2.50 Casebound 0 704 32033 9
£1.25 Midway 0 704 33028 8

To Beat of Drum
Eric Geoffrey
Tough, raw and totally honest – this novel about the realities of professional soldiering makes *The Virgin Soldiers* look like a summer garden party at a country vicarage.
£1.75 Casebound 0 704 32052 5
40p Paperback 0 704 31082 1

Collisions
David Cante
Spanning the Middle East and Czechoslovakia, Sartre and censorship, this wide-ranging, deep-probing book by one of our finest critics discusses the problems of freedom in politics and literature.
£2.95 Casebound 0 704 32032 0
£1.50 Midway 0 704 33028 8

The Slipway
Graham Billing
This forceful but compassionate vision of a man on the slipway to disaster is perhaps the most powerful evocation of alcoholism since *The Lost Weekend*.
£2.50 Casebound 0 704 32051 7
£1.50 Midway 0 704 33047 4

Napoleon and Love
Philip Mackie
Now a spectacular ITV series: the exciting and colourful story of Napoleon's lesser-known conquests . . . 'A sparkling tongue-in-cheek *tour de force*' – *Sunday Telegraph*
£3.25 Casebound 0 704 32051 7
£1.75 Midway 0 704 33027 X

Dubonnet
Francis Pollini
An American businessman's complacency becomes a nightmare of murder, humiliation and sexual shame In this explosively written novel from the author of *Glover*.
£2.95 Casebound 0 704 32039 8
£1.60 Midway 0 704 33035 0

Satire
Hazel E. Barnes
A comprehensive and highly readable introduction to his philosophy which demonstrates its consistency with his politics and literature.
£2.75 Casebound 0 704 32047 9
£1.50 Midway 0 704 33043 1

Wittgenstein
William Warren Bartley III
In a book of great value and excitement the author probes into the mysterious 'lost years', following the First World War, from which Wittgenstein emerged with profound and surprising changes in his ideas.
£2.75 Casebound 0 704 32046 0
£1.50 Midway 0 704 33042 3

Quartet Books Limited
27 Goodge Street, London W1
Tel: 01 636 3115

Quartet

A First Language

the early stages

ROGER BROWN

Professor of Social Psychology, Harvard University

The five stages of linguistic development of pre-school children are measured not by age, but by length of utterance. This book is concerned with the first two stages in which children begin to combine words to make sentences and form basic structural meanings.

£6.95

Religion in Ancient History

studies in ideas, men and events

S. G. F. BRANDON

This book includes twenty five essays on comparative religion written during the past ten years. The religions of ancient Egypt, Mesopotamia, Israel, Greece and Iran are dealt with.

Hardback £6.00
Paperback £3.00

Max Weber and the Theory of Modern Politics

DAVID BEETHAM

An account and critique of Weber's political theory. It concentrates on his writings on German and Russian politics, mostly as yet untranslated.

£4.90

The Prisoner's Release

a study of the employment of ex-prisoners

KEITH SOOTHILL

This is the first work to attempt to discover whether an active policy of finding suitable employment for men immediately on their release from prison has beneficial results. There is a full evaluation of the Apex project and a forward by Lord Donaldson.

Hardback £4.95
Paperback £2.75

George Allen & Unwin

TIMES PAST — THE TIMES

T·L·S

73rd Year — 15 March 1974 — No. 3,758

Viewpoint

BY JAMES SUTHERLAND

I HAVE reached an age when it is inevitable that I should frequently look back, and I am struck by how often things have happened to me that I never willed to happen, and that I had little or no hand in bringing about. This surely can't be true of great men. They know at an early stage what they want to do, and they go on gathering impetus as they gather knowledge and experience. Or so at least we like to think. I doubt if Wordsworth ever considered being anything but a poet, although in later life he had to support his family by distributing stamps for the county of Westmorland. (Poetry was not then, nor is it now, considered one of the essential national industries; it came low on the table of "job evaluation".) So, too, Newton's interest in mathematics and natural philosophy began when he was still a schoolboy, and at the same early age Michelangelo could not be kept from drawing. The normal pattern for great men seems to be one of early dedication, and persistent application to what they are supremely fitted to do.

I have long been convinced, however, that what the average man does with his life is far more subject to accident and circumstance and environment than we usually care to admit. One has ideas about what one would like to do, one applies for jobs, one puts up a suggestion to a publisher—and as often as not nothing happens. I cannot remember ever wanting to be an engine-driver (which is just as well for the public), but when I was about twelve I had serious thoughts of becoming Astronomer Royal, until I discovered that a good deal of mathematics would be needed, my worst subject. When I reached the age of what should have been discretion the process of false starts continued. On becoming a university student over fifty years ago I had intended to read classics. But my Greek professor seemed to me to be a reincarnation of Mr Pecksniff, and the Latin professor (Latin in my part of the country was called Humanity) was an erudite scholar who at that time was working on Tertullian; and on this obscure and barbarous writer he lectured to us twice a week from copious notes, lifting his head at infrequent intervals like a hen when it is drinking. In those distant days we had not learnt the virtues of a sit-in; but after I had suffered under Tertullian for one whole year this professor's singular exhibition of inhumanity drove me into the English department, where I remained for three more happy years. I never had any regrets, except that if I had stuck to my classics I might now in my old age be lecturing amiably on Hellenic cruises instead of trying to keep warm in English winters.

Equipped with a degree in English, I was offered a post on one of the local newspapers at a salary (for that was the word used) of £100. Even then this didn't seem to me commensurate with my still unproven talents, and I rejected the offer. This was a turning-point, just as it was a turning-point in Swift's career when he declined the offer of a troop of horse from William III. But then a man I hardly knew met me in the street one day and told me that he had been asked to find someone to fill a vacancy in the English department at the University of Saskatchewan, and would I go? The university, he told me, was in Saskatoon. The first map I looked at couldn't have been quite up to date, for there was no sign of Saskatoon; but I found it on another map of Canada, and said yes. I had less than a week to buy a cabin trunk, pack some clothes, and book a passage from Glasgow, but I made it. I can still remember the Tunisian mowling down the Clyde in what I suppose I ought to call the gloaming, and the sudden burst of brilliant lights and rattle of hammers as some shipyard working all-out came sailing towards us. Three days later I was writing my first lecture in mid-Atlantic. Two years after that I was at Oxford, fully intending to work on Shakespeare; but my supervisor hunted me to work on Nicholas Rowe. I tried to talk him out of this; but the Michaelmas term was gradually slipping away, and after several of my alternative suggestions had been turned down, and I had even in desperation offered him Giles and Phineas Fletcher, I finally gave way. Nicholas Rowe it was, and I began to learn a little about the eighteenth century, as my supervisor had always intended I should. And so it has gone on: I seem to have been just pushed around. At all events I have usually found myself going with the stream, managing my kayak so as to negotiate a rock or neutralize an eddy, but not fighting the current. From time to time a certain measure of resistance has been necessary; but when a publisher has asked for a book, or a university for a course of lectures, or an editor for a Viewpoint, I have usually complied. I doubt if my experience is at all unusual.

So much for the average man, as I take myself to be. But even the great ones are often the creatures of circumstance: Michelangelo, as Vasari tells us, had his attention first drawn to sculpture by Ghirlandaio, who picked him out as a promising recruit for the new school of sculpture that Lorenzo the Magnificent wished to create. Writers in particular, great and small, are always to a greater or lesser degree the products of their own generation, and of the intellectual, social or artistic milieu in which they find themselves. This was certainly true of Shakespeare, who came up to London when the play was the thing, the new form ready to be exploited and full of unrealized possibilities.

If Shakespeare had come up to London in 1720 or 1740 he might have obtained work as an actor; but if he had then gone on to write plays he would almost certainly have found it very difficult to persuade Colley Cibber or Rich or Garrick to accept anything from his hand that was not just a variation on the old themes treated in the manner then fashionable. I do not see Shakespeare as much of an innovator: he would probably have written a better *Douglas* or a livelier *Irene*.

My reason for this brief excursion into eighteenth-century literary history is not what I could, I think, of anything better to say, but that in these 1970s I am a sort of displaced person who can still remember what it felt like to live in a world of stable values. Nowadays a school of poetry or a school of drama lasts for about ten years, and then the critics go about the burial. ("Wot 'ud become of the undertakers without it, Sammy?") Schools of criticism, too, are subject to similar changes of fashion, and become that worst of all things today, outmoded. It is hard for those who have grown up in a period of constant innovation and experiment to realize the assumptions and expectations of what Arnold called "an epoch of concentration". The eighteenth century was not, of course, so settled and impervious to change as we are apt to say—no doubt it was not as *anything* as we are apt to say—but, with all due reservations, it was a time of wide general agreement in literature and the arts. I do not have to be told that stability has its disadvantages; it can lead to sameness and repetition, it can make innovation difficult except in the form of minor modifications of the known and familiar. In the eighteenth century the happy man was the traditional craftsman doing better what had been done before. To Sir Joshua Reynolds, at the still centre of English culture in 1776, it was all as clear as day:

> A man who thinks he is guarding himself against prejudices by resisting the authority of others leaves open every avenue to singularity, vanity, self-conceit, obstinacy, and many other vices, all tending to warp the judgment, and prevent the natural operation of his faculties. This submission to others is a deference which we owe, and, indeed, are forced involuntarily to pay. In fact, we are never satisfied with our opinions, whatever we may pretend, till they are ratified and confirmed by the suffrages of the rest of mankind. . . . What has pleased, and continues to please, is likely to please again: hence are derived the rules of art, and on this immovable foundation they must ever stand.

We must allow something for the fact that Reynolds was delivering one of his presidential addresses at the Royal Academy, and that he was addressing himself primarily to students. No doubt he had discovered over the years that young art students are apt to be impatient of instruction, and have to be taught firmly that they must learn from their betters. Secure in the dignity of his office and with all the authority of his century, Reynolds could get away with this in 1776. Any such pontification today would promptly lead to a meeting of protest, followed by a demonstration of placard-bearing hippies shouting "Reynolds out! Reynolds out!"

When James Mill read Kant's *Critique of Pure Reason* he is said to have remarked, "Oh ay, I can see what puir Kant would be at." In the same rather grudging spirit I can see what poor old Sir Joshua would be at. Although I cannot go all the way with him about "vanity" and "self-conceit", I am all in favour of a reasonable deference to "the suffrages of mankind". True, I have lived long enough to know that today's shock is tomorrow's orthodoxy: *Jesus Christ Superstar* may be the *Ur-Hamlet* of a new drama, though I hope for better things. What I do believe, however, is that a few decades of consolidation would do the world of literature no harm, and would probably provide the conditions now needed for the creation of great poetry, drama and prose fiction. The new is the enemy not only of the old, but also of the contemporary; and the present insistent search for what is new in theme and presentation outmodes what is now being done before it has the chance to reach full development. If Reynolds and his century were very much biased in favour of the accustomed, we tend today to have an unconscious assumption that because something is new it must almost necessarily be good.

What would help readers would be a drastic moratorium on academic criticism. Here I am on difficult ground because in my time I have added what Dryden called "fat pollutions of my own". Yet, if I may return for the last time to my youth, I believe that in some ways I was luckier than the young student today. In my first year at the university I came upon the Elizabethan dramatists, and for months I read them with avidity and with an uncritical delight. Even then I don't suppose that I considered Greene's *Faire Bacon* and *Fryer*

Bungay anything [illegible] delightful Elizabe[illegible] mangle; but I revelle[illegible] sages as that in which[illegible] wooed Margaret, [illegible] daughter with bonn[illegible] fleecy sheep fauteing[illegible] meadows,

And forty kine with t[illegible]

With strouting dugs

For me this was still [illegible] thoughtless youth, and [illegible] was pure self-indulge[illegible] "worked" at English [illegible] ing about symbols and [illegible] the seven types of a[illegible] still in the womb of time[illegible] literature that almost [illegible] between me and a fac[illegible] diate contact with the [illegible] of "sensations, [illegible] thoughts" couldn't, [illegible] indefinitely; but unde[illegible] has gone through some [illegible] of running wild in libra[illegible] young Keats ran wild i[illegible] *Queene*, when, accordi[illegible] Clarke, "he cramped [illegible] scenes of the romance [illegible] horse turned into a spen[illegible] —I doubt if he will ever [illegible] kind of literary critic[illegible] would want to pay a[illegible] Today that student is [illegible] the author until after [illegible] the critic. The virtues [illegible] sure to be trampled o[illegible] *Approaches to Robert*[illegible] *Twentieth-Century Vie*[illegible] *Bacon*. I know that the[illegible] tieth-century literary [illegible] better than most of wh[illegible] able to me as a studen[illegible] know that a prodigious [illegible] liferation of Old Mai[illegible] spread over English lit[illegible] that this parasitical gro[illegible] tural analysis, explo[illegible] and new interpretation[illegible] despair upon improbab[illegible] conceals the work it was [illegible] intended to reveal. It [illegible] one any harm if critic[illegible] to a two-day week.

Just publish[illegible]

HILA[illegible]
SPURL[illegible]

'IVY WHEN YOUNG'

The Early Li[illegible]
I. Compton-Bu[illegible]
1884-1919

"Her scholars[illegible] very impres[illegible] A pioneer w[illegible] it will not, [illegible] be superse[illegible]
—Michael Hol[illegible]

'AN INTRODUCTI[illegible]

GAELIC POE[illegible]

A comprehensive [illegible] examination of tradition[illegible] centuries, by Glasgow C[illegible]

DERICK THOMSON

HORST BI[illegible]

His earliest book[illegible] to be translated into[illegible]

'THE CELL' (1[illegible]

'KIERKEGA[illegible]

A critical biograp[illegible]

JOSIAH THOMPSON

"Excellent [illegible] authoritat[illegible]
—Michael Foot (Ev[illegible]

GOLLANC[illegible]

The original Australians



Exultant aborigine after a night of spear fighting (reproduced from Down Among the Wild Men).

JOHN N. MOLONY:

An Architect of Freedom

313pp. Canberra: Australian National University Press. A$10.95.

PETER BISKUP:

Not Slaves Not Citizens
The Aboriginal Problem in Western Australia 1898-1954.

342pp. University of Queensland Press: Distributed by Angus and Robertson. £5.40.

LEONARD BROOM and F. LANCASTER JONES:

A Blanket a Year

98pp. Canberra: Australian National University Press. A$4.95.

JOHN GREENWAY:

Down Among the Wild Men

The Narrative Journal of Fifteen Years Pursuing the Old Stone Age Aborigines of Australia's Western Desert.

361pp. Hutchinson. £4.

AND THANKS, MATE, for givin' us yer land!" This remarkable, fervently expressed farewell from a White to a Black Australian, heard on a bus about pub closing-time in the seedy Sydney suburb of Darlinghurst in 1972, is symptomatic of some profound recent shifts in attitudes to the Aborigines, which the new Federal Labour Government has almost certainly accelerated. Such a declaration from a working-class White Australian, even in his cups, would have been unthinkable even a decade ago. The 1967 Referendum, which for the first time gave the Federal Government authority in Aboriginal affairs outside the Northern Territory, was clearly the turning-point, but the past year has seen the most spectacular upgrading of Aboriginal policy in Commonwealth history, including the creation of an elected, national Aboriginal committee which, though its powers are only advisory, is bound to be regarded by many Aborigines as their own parliament. The Federal Government is now, if anything, ahead of public opinion in this field—a remarkable fact in a nation in which governments traditionally prefer to lead safely from behind.

This heartening change of intellectual climate comes at the end of two centuries of disastrous mutual misunderstanding and the appalling devastation of a stone-age culture, which reached the level of genocide in Tasmania. The full dimensions of this tragedy are only now beginning to be appreciated by White Australians, and historians are contributing significantly to this deepening consciousness of the predicament of both tribal and detribalized Aborigines. C. D. Rowley's excellent *The Destruction of Aboriginal Society* (1970, republished as a Pelican Book in 1972) is certainly the most important general chronicle of this melancholy story since E. J. B. Foxcroft's pioneering survey in 1941. But much remains to be investigated and comprehended, and these studies by John Molony, Peter Biskup and Leonard Broom and F. L. Jones all contribute substantially. That cannot be said of John Greenway's book, but, if he succeeds in arousing even superficial interest in the Aborigines among his fellow-Americans, that will be something.

An Architect of Freedom draws welcome attention to one of the oldest and most neglected campaigners for justice for the Aborigines. There were deplorably few White men among the first two generations of British settlers, most of whom were ill-educated ex-convicts quick to make quick fortunes from the new land at any cost to its indigenous inhabitants and their sources of sustenance. J. H. Plunkett (1802-69) was an Irish Roman Catholic lawyer, a graduate of Trinity College, Dublin, and active in O'Connell's Catholic Association in the 1820s. In 1830 he decided to banish himself to the penal colony of New South Wales as its Solicitor-General (a curious way of cure for a broken heart—probably whose contribution to Australia-building in the nineteenth century must have been profound, a long line of colonial administrators, Lugard among them, could be testified. Even more rashly Plunkett married on the rebound, and took with him a nineteen-year-old Paris-educated, second cousin Eliza, whom the marriage proved ruthlessly, turned into a termagant.

From 1835 Plunkett was for thirty years Attorney-General of New South Wales. Dr Molony's symmetric biography generally makes the most of sparse sources and indicates Plunkett's confidence in the judgment of "the impartial historian, by whom the course of events would be fairly unmasked", and he clearly establishes his impressive record as Catholic liberal, fighting for a state system of elementary education (in the face of opposition from his own church), for state support for Jews as well as Christians, for the opening of Legislative Council meetings to the public, for the readmission of Emancipists to full civil rights, and to public executions and, later, for the abolition of capital punishment itself, and for the admission of Aboriginal evidence in courts of law.

As early as 1838 Plunkett managed to steer through the Council a bill to allow Aborigines to give such evidence, without which court proceedings had been chronically crippled. But the legislation was disallowed by the British Government as repugnant to English law, on the advice of its law officers: "To a criminal case the evidence of a witness acknowledged to be ignorant of the existence of a God or a future state would be contrary to the principles of British jurisprudence." In 1841, however, Western Australian legislation of the same sort was passed and not disallowed, and in 1843 the Imperial Parliament itself passed a bill "to provide for the admission of the Evidence of Aboriginal Natives", apparently as a result of Plunkett's own submissions when in London on leave (though Dr Molony is tantalizingly terse about this). This was duly commended to the colonial governments by the Colonial Office. But new bills which Plunkett introduced to the Council in 1844 and 1849 failed to survive the opposition of councillors whose attitude to the Aborigines was more commonly contempt than compassion. As a result it was 1876 before Aborigines could testify in court in New South Wales (1884 in Queensland), though South Australia had legislated for this purpose in 1844 and Victoria in 1854.

Plunkett was more successful in punishing the notorious Myall Creek Massacre of 1838, probably the single most courageous act of his career. At Myall Creek, twenty-eight friendly natives, women and children among them, had been seized by eleven White men, all convicts or ex-convicts. They were roped together, shot and their bodies burnt to reduce the evidence. The Governor, Sir George Gipps, was anxious to get an example, but, when the eleven were found not guilty by a White jury of the murder of two of the Aborigines, it seems to have been Plunkett as prosecutor who insisted on charging seven of them on twenty further separate counts, this time more successfully. Their execution demonstrated that White justice was not wholly one-sided (no White man was executed for murdering an Aborigine in South Australia until 1846) but it also brought on Plunkett's head the tirades of the local press and, probably, most of the fellow colonists. Still, he had the support of the Governor and of the Colonial Office whose concern had recently been reinforced by the 1836-37 Select Committee of the House of Commons on the Aborigines of the Empire. Without the restraints imposed by such authorities and enlightened individuals like Plunkett, there can be little doubt that the Aborigines would have been extinct in New South Wales not long after they were in Tasmania almost a century ago (1876).

These restraints were inevitably weakened by the acceleration of self-government in the 1850s. Trollope, with his blotting-paper talent for absorbing local prejudice, probably summed up a widespread opinion when, on visiting Australia in the early 1870s, he wrote of the Aborigines: "It is their fate to be abolished, and they are already vanishing." This was true even in Western Australia, where full control over the Aborigines was not surrendered by the Crown until 1898. In 1942 the present Governor-General of Australia, Sir Paul Hasluck, a notable reformer in this field, published his devastating MA thesis about the earliest years of native policy in that colony. Dr Biskup's no less salutary study, also based on an MA thesis (1965), provides a twentieth-century sequel. His title, *Not Slaves Not Citizens*, is taken from newspaper articles ghosted by an exceptionally enlightened state Commissioner for Native Affairs in 1952. The book is the first detailed study of native administration during this century in any state, and as such supplies invaluable insight into what passed for Aboriginal policy throughout Australia during these years.

It is difficult to imagine a more depressing narrative. Clearly it was a disastrous error on the part of the founding fathers that Aborigines did not become a federal responsibility in 1901, though the rampant social Darwinism (which infected Australia no less virulently than Europe and North America) at that time would undoubtedly have warped federal, no less than it did state, legislation. From 1905, when the old policy of "imparting the blessings of civilization" was finally abandoned in Western Australia, rigorous controls were placed on the employment of Aborigines and their movement. Any "Aborigine not lawfully employed" could be removed to a reserve, and any town or district could be declared a "prohibited area" to him. For avowedly paternalistic reasons cohabitation between White men and Aboriginal women was made a crime; so was the supply of liquor to any Aborigine. Aborigines with venereal disease were put in chains and quarantined on islands off the coast, just as in 1941 the resurgence of leprosy led to the prohibition of the movement of Aborigines below the 20th parallel—the "leper line". The low status of the Chief Protector of Aborigines was reflected by the fact that in 1907 he was also Chief Inspector of Fisheries. Certainly, tribal structure did not facilitate indirect rule of the sort fashionable elsewhere in the Empire, but it is significant that when, in 1926, a posse of police and settlers rode into the Marndoc Aboriginal reserve and killed all the Aborigines they could lay their hands on (after a settler had been speared), they burnt their victims, just like the Myall Creek murderers, and this massacre went virtually unpunished. (It is movingly evoked in Randolph Stow's *To the Islands*.)

Extraordinarily, this archaic and rudimentary administration, which relied on local police for its enforcement, persisted virtually unchanged until the Second World War and beyond. Why? Partly, it seems, because the Aborigines were too few, even in the west, often to stir White Australians out of their comfortable apathy: in 1900 there were about 24,000 Aborigines (including 1,000 part-Aborigines) in Western Australia; by 1960 there were only 17,000, but they now included some 8,100 part-Aborigines. By 1950, *pace* Daisy Bates's *The Passing of the Aborigines* (1938), the chances of their dying out had evaporated, but their nuisance value had always been slight, and pressure groups concerned for their welfare had been few and feeble by comparison with the all-powerful pastoralists of the north. In effect the whole White community was party to relentless exploitation and injustice (even if many people were unaware of it), and perhaps Dr Biskup occasionally goes too far in his understandable anxiety, as a conscientious historian covering a huge canvas, to be fair to everyone.

For example, in Western Australia, as in British tropical Africa, a liberal, politic reliance was placed on Christian missions to provide the native population with education. White people objected to sharing "respectable" neighbourhoods and even schools with Aborigines. In 1936 the Minister in charge of the Aborigines Department gave Parliament—to cheers—his opinion that

The Faber Book of Irish Verse

Edited by John Montague

A major new anthology, representing a great literature from the sixth century to the present day. Mr Montague's notable essay 'In the Irish Grain' provides a stimulating Introduction to his choice of poets and poems.

£3·50

Thieves of Fire

By Denis Donoghue

In these 1972 T. S. Eliot Memorial Lectures Denis Donoghue discusses the work of Milton, Blake, Melville and Lawrence. Apart from the full text of the lectures themselves, the book contains a long introductory essay 'With Eliot in Mind'.

£2·95

A Sense of Survival

By Kevin Casey

A new novel by the author of *The Sinner's Bell*. In the suffocating heat and dirt of Tangier, fear and suspicion breed among the European occupants of a shabby boarding house. A violent back-street murder questions their existence and their innocence.

£2·75

The Last Country

My years in Japan

By E. W. F. Tomlin

Mr Tomlin describes the six years he spent in Japan as head of the British Council—a crucial period for the Japanese, climaxed by the Olympic Games in 1964. His account of his journeys to all parts of Japan provides many striking glimpses into the personality of the country and its people. With 3 maps.

£4·75

Early Neo-Classicism in France

The creation of the Louis Seize style in architectural decoration, furniture and ormolu, gold and silver, and Sèvres porcelain, in the mid-eighteenth century

By Svend Eriksen

"One of those rare works that establish and define our understanding of particular movements in the history of art. There is about the whole book that élan that goes with especial qualities, and its handsome production and superb illustrations match a text of formidable scholarship."

—*Terence Mullaly, Daily Telegraph.*

In the series 'Faber Monographs on Furniture', translated and edited by Peter Thornton, Keeper, Department of Furniture and Woodwork at the Victoria and Albert Museum.

With nine colour plates and 400 pages of monochrome plates.

£35

Samuel Cooper 1609-1672

By Daphne Foskett

"Mrs Foskett's erudite monograph is an admirable piece of book production."

—*Peter Quennell, History Today.*

With four colour plates and 74 monochrome plates.

£6.60

FABER & FABER

and other abuses, some sexual, recently reported in missions, alarming evidence of his department's laxity as much as of the missions' unfitness for their responsibilities. Mission Aborigines were apparently beaten for minor breaches of discipline and for trying to leave; one absconder was shot dead by a missionary who was acquitted of manslaughter. White trade unions, narrowly self-interested, likewise stood in the way of Aborigines entering White society as equals.

The part-Aborigines seem to have got the worst of all this. What is one to make of a dominant group which, without even the excuse the Afrikaner or White Rhodesian has of being outnumbered, has persistently regarded the half-caste as a half-Aboriginal rather than a half-European, as if the latter element was somehow really the inferior? The fact that half-castes were almost invariably the offspring of an Aboriginal mother and White father meant, of course, that they were often brought up with Aborigines, but even those part-Aborigines who worked hard to win acceptance as ordinary Australians found it increasingly difficult in the twentieth century to be granted such privileges of citizenship as a vote and access to alcohol. When in 1922 a court ruling gave part-Aborigines some hope of escaping from the humiliating restrictions of the Aborigines Act, the Chief Protector was most upset: "Unless I am given increased powers over all part-Aborigines the situation will become very serious and a number of coloured children will have to be treated as white." These powers were provided by the 1936 Native Administration Act which, Sir Paul Hasluck caustically remarked, confined the native "within a legal status that has more in common with that of a born idiot than of any other class of British subject". Between the wars, one cannot help thinking, Western Australia and South Africa were separated by an ideological distance somewhat less wide than the Indian Ocean.

The Second World War in Australia, as in the British colonial empire, shattered the old assumptions of native policy and revealed, as Dr Biskup demonstrates, its essential nebulousness and negativeness. Aborigines enlisted in the armed forces and saw something of the outside world for themselves. (Ironically others were rounded up on the off-chance that they might abet the Japanese invaders, the apotheosis of the Australian racial nightmare.) And after the war the United Nations took a much more direct and racially sensitive interest in their plight than had the League of Nations. From the 1960s, too, the American Black Power movement made its impact on a new generation of *relatively* well-educated and militant Aborigines, and the first local Black history of Black Australia cannot now be far off. Without outside influences the Aborigines would certainly have been worse off in the twentieth, as in the nineteenth-century. But local anthropological criticism of native policy (led by A. P. Elkin, who had succeeded A. R. Radcliffe-Brown and Raymond Firth in the Sydney chair) had gradually made itself felt, and in 1943 the Western Australia Commissioner for Native Affairs surprisingly announced that "in recent years there has been an improvement in the intelligence of the half-castes". The following year state legislation, modelled on a defunct piece of American law (promulgated in 1886), gave adult Aborigines the right to apply for a certificate of citizenship, though only after satisfying stringent conditions.

The Aboriginal stockmen's first strike

The postwar improvement of the Aborigines' lot in Western Australia and elsewhere also owes much to the quickening of White Australian consciences and to the birth of Aboriginal pressure groups. In the west, Donald McLeod, a White radical, helped Aboriginal stockmen to organize their first strike at Pilbara in 1946 and went on to encourage Aborigines to cooperate in their own industrial enterprises. Such experiences proved of crucial importance in raising the Aborigines' morale by giving them a direct stake in the land as a first step in improving their well-being. Genuine respect for Aborigines and Aboriginal culture seems in retrospect the essential ingredient lacking in earlier native policy, essential because it encourages self-respect and self-help instead of demoralization.

Federal Aboriginal policy now recognizes this, even if formidable practical problems persist. Some of these emerge embarrassingly clearly in the first and final chapters of Leonard Broom's and F. L. Jones's *A Blanket a Year* in the Australian Academy of the Social Sciences series on "Aborigines in Australian Society". In between they set out succinctly the devastating demography of continuing inequity in legal, political and social status, especially education and occupations, as revealed in the 1966 Census, which for the first time made systematic statistical comparison of White and Black Australians possible. Aborigines have been increasing rapidly in number since the war. By the middle of 1972 there were probably between 120,000 and 140,000—perhaps half as many as there were when the first British colonists came in 1788, and equal to the average *annual* intake of immigrants since the war. But Aboriginal infant mortality is in most areas double that of White children, and in central Australia up to ten times. Even later in life Aboriginal health is woefully worse, though in symbiosis with their natural environment tribal Aborigines are still infinitely superior to even third-generation European interlopers, for all their technology.

"In a highly urbanised nation", the authors sum up, "Aborigines are the least urban element, in a rich nation they are the poorest, in a well-educated nation they are the least educated. In a full-employment economy they participate as an under-class, moving from unemployment into unskilled labouring jobs, or into invalidity." Land rights are one massive problem, for the Aborigine has always been much worse off in this respect than either the Maori or the North American Indian: the title of the book comes from the remark of a Queensland Aborigine in the late nineteenth century: "All they give us now for our land is a blanket once a year." The present Federal government has been vigorously buying up pastoral properties for Aborigines to take over, but such problems as the reconciliation of Aboriginal interest in traditional tribal land at Gove in the Northern Territory with highly profitable bauxite mining will demand great governmental courage and heart-searching if they are ever to be fairly resolved.

But education may now be an even more critical problem. In 1966 more than half the Aborigines aged forty-five or more had no formal education, and in statistics of tertiary education Aborigines were absent altogether. Though there has been some improvement since, all this bodes badly for policies designed to encourage Aborigines to take over more responsibility for farming and other ventures and even for the distribution of federal government money. The "shortage of well-qualified indigenous leadership" *could* prove disastrous. Unfortunately, too, Gordon Bryant, the genial and idealistic ex-schoolteacher who launched Labour's New Deal for Aborigines (and won their confidence), has been replaced by a less inspired and inspiring Minister for Aboriginal Affairs. Still, Dr Broom and Mr Jones at least define the range of data that will be indispensable to a rationally based Aboriginal policy, and the climate of opinion *has* palpably changed. Only a misanthrope would say it is not for the better.

The confessions of a 'hard misanthrope'

As it happens, "hard misanthrope" is Professor Greenway's own jocular description of himself, and, though his book was clearly written before the advent of the Whitlam Government, it is most unlikely that he would be any happier with recent trends in Aboriginal policy than he was with what preceded them. His subtitle is highly misleading since it is not strictly a journal but a composite account, taking "some liberties with the literal truth" of several visits to Australia since 1956. Certainly he conveys in fine, highly unacademic style his enthusiasm for the harsh Australian outback and its inhabitants, but he is much too self-indulgent and exhibitionistic to be a reliable guide. At the outset he promises to teach the reader not only "more about the aborigines of Inland Australia" but "inevitably more about me—perhaps more than I intend you should". The truth is that we learn much more about him and his bizarre miscellaneous opinions than about anything else: including how he turned himself into an Australian anthropologist (having previously been a folklorist and folksinger, and a carpenter before that) on his first visit by compiling in eight months a bibliography of the Aborigines and Torres Strait Islanders with 15,000 entries,
but his acquaintance
recent publications
and anyone interested in
prehistory, for example
the contribution of Profes
way's hero, N. B. Tindale,
better advised to cons
Mulvaney's more sober
tative *The Prehistory of*
(1969).

We also learn how he
"brilliant" and "beaut
Adelaide, how the desert
stomach trouble (even th
has a theory—that on
from his diet did the mid
bake "Greenway's bread"
how he resisted anti-war
his class at the Universi
ado and enlisted in th
Reserve Police to help "
local "freaks". (He descr
self as "the Show Far
university".) He also tel
he would have fought on th
the Tories in the America
tion and that he found
errors on the first pag
Brown's "execrable"
Heart at Wounded K
Tindale, of the South Au
Museum, one of the few
gists about whom he ha
word, figures in Dr Bisku
as the author of a quain
absorbability" of crossb
the 1930s when it was
argued that "black bloo
out in three generations"
pity that Professor Greenw
not have applied himself
matic comparison of Ame
Australian policies towar
dians and Aborigines (a
touched on in *The Last*
Dr Biskup indicates that th
influenced the latter, and th
well be cautionary tal
other side of the Pacif
would be instructive in
today. As it is, Professor G
prefers to ramble them
well as geographically and
how he used to tape-recor
gines surreptitiously and
found a hatchet he belie
dropped by the explore
Giles, on his 1876 crossin
tralia. When his compani
lated that this was a natio
ure which should be hand
the Government his resp
characteristically unpro
"My ass. This is goin
Australia in my pocket,
help anybody who tries
away from me. I'll kill
thing . . ."

To the Editor

Original Mss Bound In

Sir,—Among the obstacles confronting an editor in search of the letters of a famous author is the misguided practice of grangerizing books with original manuscripts. Though it has doubtless preserved some letters that might otherwise have been lost, it has tucked many of them away so obscurely that even the owner of the book may be unaware of their existence.

In 1908 Houghton Mifflin published in twenty-five volumes their "Large-Paper Edition" of *The Writings of George Eliot*, designed by Bruce Rogers and sumptuously illustrated with 169 plates, some of them in two states, one coloured, the other plain. It was inspired by the head of the firm's subscription department, Charles Sumner Olcott, who was probably the anonymous editor of the edition. He was the author of *George Eliot: Scenes and People in Her Novels* (1911) and *The Lure of the Camera: Literary Rambles in Great Britain* (1914). In 1924, having picked up some George Eliot manuscripts in London, Mr Olcott conceived the idea of using the plates of the "Large-Paper Edition" for a finely bound limited edition of George Eliot to be embellished with original letters and fragments of her manuscripts as an added inducement to purchasers. One of these, Mr W. M. Matthews, wrote to me from Texas on August 14, 1947:

> When I purchased this set of George Eliot I was maintaining an office in Kansas City. I had been purchasing through Houghton, Mifflin & Company from time to time books for my private library and had gotten acquainted with the Houghton-Mifflin personnel. In 1924 the Vice President and Mr Olcott, who had charge of the publication of the Limited Editions, came to my office and told me that they were getting out a limited edition of George Eliot's Works in which I might be interested. Mr Olcott said he had just returned from England and had purchased the Spanish Diaries of George Eliot and would incorporate a part of this diary and an original letter if I would agree to purchase a set. Mr Olcott evidently incorporated other portions of this diary in other sets.

The letter inserted in Volume I, which Mr Matthews kindly sent me, was an interesting one written by George Eliot from Italy to her housekeeper. Into Volume XXV eight leaves were bound, not from her Spanish Journal, but from a Notebook kept by George Eliot of her reading for *The Spanish Gypsy*. Both the Notebook and the Journal were sold at Sotheby's on June 27, 1923:

> 579 Journal of a Trip to Spain, from Biarritz, Jan. 26-March 7, 1867; with literary and scientific notes, etc., in all about 95 pp. oblong 8vo, *brown leather notebook with pencil*.
>
> 581 Notebook, containing lists of dates, and a large number of notes on Spain, Granada's Latter Days, Spanish Troops, Cases before the Inquisition, Astrology, Early Spanish Literature. Quotations in Spanish, Sketch of Philosophy among the Jews, etc., in all about 120 pp. 8vo, *black leather*.

The Journal brought £21, the Notebook £12. They were both bought by "Arthur", who, I was once told, was then the foreman in the Sotheby salesroom. On December 9, 1924 they were sold again at Sotheby's, items 291 and 292, and passed into Olcott's hands.

Mr Matthew's share consisted of ff 37-40 and 51-54 of the Notebook, sixteen pages closely written on both sides with extracts from Juan Antonio Llorente's *Historia of the Inquisition*. Two other leaves from the same Notebook, numbered 49 and 63, dealing with "Zodiacal Aspects" were bound into Volume XXV of the set in the Yale University Library, which contained another interesting autograph letter. Forgotten on the upper shelves of libraries all over America in this handsomely bound edition lie the remaining 110 leaves of this Notebook and an undetermined number of letters, any one of which is probably worth more than all the twenty-five volumes in which they are hidden.

An even more valuable discovery would be the ninety-five leaves of the Spanish Journal, the only one of George Eliot's journals and diaries that has dropped out of sight. Perhaps Mr Olcott's conscience protested against breaking up this record of George Eliot's travels in Spain with Lewes in 1867. In preparing a supplementary eighth volume of *The George Eliot Letters* to be published by the Yale University Press, I am trying to recover as many as possible of these bound-in manuscripts, and would be glad to hear from any one who finds them in the "Large-Paper Edition".

GORDON S. HAIGHT.
145 Peck Hill Road, Woodbridge, Connecticut, USA.

Shakespeare and Milton

Sir,—In continuing his debate with Mr John Bayley (Viewpoint, March 1) it seems to me that the Warden of All Souls demonstrates that the differences between himself and his opponent are by no means as great as their affinities. Both the assertion that Shakespeare perpetrated a series of ribald double entendres at crucial points of his tragic drama, and the refutation of such an assertion, involve the acceptance of ideas which I would suggest are misconceived from the start. In the first place we have the assumption that sexual feeling is inevitably a subject of ribaldry; secondly it is taken for granted that individual words in dramatic poetry have specific and definable "meanings" which can be separately conceptualized, hence the idea of the "pun" an attitude towards language which, for all Shakespeare's known expertise at word-play, seems to me to run counter to the way in which it is used poetically in his tragedies.

In the case of the example from *Othello*, where Mr Sparrow rebukes Mr Bayley so firmly for his interpretation, it has always seemed to me obvious that the reference to Othello's "occupation" calls to mind a range of associations, among which the military and the sexual are equally pre-eminent. This would be consistent with the presentation of Othello himself throughout the play, with its clear interrelationship of his prowess in the dual role of general and lover. Where it seems to me that both your contestants are at fault is in assuming in the first place that there is anything indecent about such a suggestion and secondly that anything as inflexible as a deliberate pun is involved. If I could adduce a further example, may I cite Antony's very similar remark to Cleopatra before the second battle of Actium:

> . . . O love,
> That thou couldst see my wars to-day, and knew'st
> The royal occupation, thou shouldst see
> A workman in't.
> (*Antony and Cleopatra*, IV, iv)

Here, while the immediate reference is very obviously to Antony's role as a warrior, it seems to me equally impossible, and indeed undesirable, to keep from one's mind that other "royal occupation" in which Antony can justifiably claim to be a "workman"; again this is part of the pattern of the interrelationship of military and sexual activity which asserts itself where Antony is concerned throughout the play.

The problem is, as I say, twofold. In both these instances the love of the military heroes is suggested very physically, and if Mr Bayley wishes to see this as "ribald", or "inadvertently vulgar", and Mr Sparrow to accept that evaluation, that seems to me primarily their problem. I am far more concerned about the attitudes towards Shakespeare's use of language revealed by this debate. Except in those instances where obvious word-play is
intended, surely Shakespe
guage achieves its effect
plexity of suggestion and
tion rather than in terms of
conceptualized levels of
it might, incidentally, help
the problem if every time
the word "symbolic" we
strike it out and replace it
gestive". That too, I suppo
word with ribald connota
I repeat, ribaldry is in th
the hearer.

ALAN SHELS
Department of English L
and Literature, University
chester, Manchester M13 9

Sir,—If it is not too late t
vene in this dispute, I sho
without wishing necessari
dorse John Sparrow's rece
(January 18 and March 1),
the point that Milton was n
toed and serious all the
have, for instance, his
Deborah's evidence about th
was, in fact, a racy side to hi
for why otherwise would
Malatesti (1610-1672) have
to him his sonnets whi
addressed to a rural mis
are couched in imagery and
of double meaning?

H. MacL. CU
Department of Classics, U
of Victoria, PO Box 1700,
BC, Canada.

Sir,—I have watched the
thian progress of the ope
tence of my John Fuller
(January 18) with a mount
of shame and remorse.
Smart and Warden Sparro
done their best to reassure th
of letters that the sentence
ently forgettable". But
Professor Empson and Mr
whose memories are made o
stuff, whose sensibilities
resilient, cannot expel th
comparison.

It is poor amends, but
some alternatives, designed
their minds off self-abus
verse bears close affinities
bag, to instant coffee, to th
and cloistered life of All So
light verse, they are none
the Jamesian real thing, but
their own peculiar satisfa

YOUR REVIE

Dickens Letters

—In his article in your issue
ebruary 22 E. W. Tomlin put
rd at great length three
les attempting to explain the
er" which Ernest Legouvé
Dickens to convey to William
es Macready in February, 1863.
seemed to me to be so wildly
obable that I thought I would
e myself by seeing if I could
ver a more likely explanation.
uld not believe that in 1863
uvé, who did not know
eady well, would write to a
paper or magazine (even one
shed by a magnate "who in
entertained Dickens lavishly to
pudding") commenting (1) on
nor incident nearly twenty years
ously when Macready inadver-
ly left a performance of a play
e end of the third instead of
fifth act; or (2) on an incident,
nearly twenty years previ-
, when Louis Philippe gave
eady a silver-gilt instead of a
poniard; or (3) on Macready's
age to a much younger woman
60.

does not necessarily follow that
work which Legouvé sent had
direct personal reference to
eady himself; it could just as
have been a more general work
Legouvé thought might
st Macready. What we are
ng for, then, is a work by
uvé, probably published in
which may have first appeared
letter to a newspaper, fitting
ens's description of it as "a most
generous, and manly exposition
unjust absurdity"; and one
Legouvé thought would
est Macready.

these requirements are fulfil-
by a sixteen-page booklet by
uvé, published in 1863, called
Croix d'Honneur et les Comé-
This reprints a letter to M
evidently published in *Le*
, of which Leonor Havin was,
, making a vigorous plea for
to be honoured by member-
of the Legion of Honour—
quoi accordez-vous cette dis-
n à l'auteur d'un ouvrage de
et la refusez-vous à l'inter-
qui en est le second créa-
" The letter drew a comment
the journalist Lucian Provost-
ol in the *Journal des Débats*
t would not be easy to destroy
udice which had lasted for so
This called forth a letter from
vé to Prevost-Paradol repeat-
plea for proper recognition
tors and pointing out the absur-
of the situation. In the course
letter it is interesting to see
Legouvé illustrates the impor-
of the theatre in other coun-
by commenting: "C'est dans
théatre, devant dix-huit cent
teurs . . . que Dickens vient
r, dans une lecture drama-
les divers personnages de ses
eux romans!" These two re-
ed letters are followed by a
letter to the Comte de Walew-
commending the arguments to
avourable consideration of the
ter responsible for the fine

natural for the discoverer of
letters to claim for them a
r importance than they in fact
, but in my view Professor
n has failed to make good his
agant claims for the light
letters throw on Dickens and
many other people he refers
ne of whom are not even men-
in the letters.

ERNEST MEHEW.
Abercorn Road, Stanmore, Mid-

R. S. Thomas's elected Poems'

—Your reviewer (March 1) of
Thomas's *Selected Poems*,
1968 implies two criticisms of
company which I think I am
ed to refute. First he suggests
e "disdain poetry" (which is
ly untrue) and only published
ed Poems as "a likely-to-be-
ar-selection" — though in the
paragraph he recognizes the
that the book represents "the
's choice of his own best
. It so happens that I share
reviewer's regret that some of
Thomas's best poems were omit-
rom the selection, but the fact
ins that we invited the poet
ake his own selection, which he
As it is clear that your reviewer
ware of this, it may be he is
sting that Mr Thomas himself
"a likely-to-be-popular selec-
Whatever he means he
rs to have been intentionally
ive.
ondly, your reviewer seems to suggest that we deliberately excluded from the selection poems included in *H'm*, published by Macmillan in 1972. In fact it was of course open to Mr Thomas to obtain permission from Macmillan to reprint some of those poems and we would certainly have preferred to publish a selection made from all his published work.

I hope and believe we shall in due course be allowed to publish (not at all disdainfully) a new enlarged edition of *Selected Poems* which, if it can be arranged, will include some from his 1972 book.

JIM REYNOLDS.
Hart-Davis, MacGibbon Ltd, 3 Upper James Street, Golden Square, London W1R 4BP.

'Johnson as Critic'

Sir,—Your reviewer of my *Johnson as Critic* (March 8) suggests that I am not capable of transmitting Johnson's text accurately. Since this, if believed, would put many prospective readers off the book, and since I make my living as a writer and critic, perhaps you will allow me a brief comment.

His specific instance is a well-known phrase from Johnson's Preface to Shakespeare: ". . . what I have here not dogmatically but deliberately written . . .". This, your reviewer says, is incorrect; "deliberately" should be "deliberatively"; and how can I be trusted to give a reliable text when I cannot get right such a famous phrase?

I would be far from claiming that there are no errors in my book, but if they are all as insignificant as this one, perhaps intending readers need not worry. I say on page 147 that my text of Johnson on Shakespeare "follows that of 1765, unless otherwise stated". In fact, there were two editions in 1765. In the first, Johnson wrote "deliberatively". In the second, a few months later but still within the same year, he changed it to "deliberately" and kept it so for ever afterwards. I was, therefore, giving the reader the benefit of Johnson's second thoughts; though it would, I fully admit, have been better to say that the text here was not just "that of 1765" but "that of the second of the two editions of 1765".

JOHN WAIN.
17 Wolvercote Green, Oxford.

Joyce Centre

Sir,—Last year there was established in the Library of University College London a Joyce Centre, administered by a committee made up of representatives of the Trustees of the Joyce Estate, Messrs Faber and Faber, and University College, together with such distinguished Joyce scholars as James Atherton, Richard Ellmann and Clive Hart. The principal object is to provide a working collection (within walking distance of the British Museum) for Joyce scholars from all over the world. To this end we should like to appeal to authors to send us books, articles and dissertations on Joyce or related topics. I should be grateful if they could be addressed to: The Lord Northcliffe Professor, Department of English, University College, Gower Street, London, WC1.

FRANK KERMODE.
Department of English, University College, Gower Street, London WC1.

George Gissing

Sir,—I have always maintained that it was suicidal for any publisher to hope to make anything but a loss in publishing Gissing, let alone a profit—though God knows I have tried, as your reviewer has recalled (February 22).

I had prepared a list of Gissing's works for publication, beginning with "A Life's Morning" since it was Plomer's choice, though I had some years before tried to persuade the late A. J. Hoppé of Dent's to include one of Gissing's works and one of Le Fanu's in the Everyman series, to no avail.

But there is one reprint of Gissing which your reviewer has overlooked, and which appeared in the ill-fated Doughty Library series which I edited; that was *The Odd Woman* (1968), with an introduction by that eminent Georgian who, thank God, is still with us—Frank Swinnerton.

HERBERT VAN THAL.
The Reform Club, London W1.

Jane Shore

Sir,—I have only just noticed that in Commentary on January 11 you state that the "positively last stage appearance" of Jane Shore was in 1877. In fact, a play about her by Clifford Bax, *The King and Mistress Shore*, appeared in London at the Little Theatre in the autumn of 1936, with Joan Maude as Jane. The cast included Gyles Isham, Esmond Knight, and Pamela Brown; and no less a person than the Rev Clarence May appeared as the Bishop of Ely.

ROBERT AICKMAN.
530 Willoughby House, Barbican, London EC1.

Life After Death?

Sir,—In his deeply interesting Viewpoint (March 8), A. J. Ayer says that "the idea of our surviving death . . . is not a subject that offers much scope for argument". May I suggest that it does offer scope—rather amusingly—for a kind of argument already associated with his own name?

If the individual's consciousness continues in being after death (perhaps in some mode which we cannot now imagine), each one of us will empirically verify the fact in due course. But the converse is not true. If consciousness just ceases, it cannot be said to experience and so verify the fact of its own non-existence thereafter.

The consequences are pleasing. If we say that individual consciousness ceases absolutely, at death or perhaps at some other time, we shall be making an assertion which could in principle be falsified but could never—in any conceivable circumstances—be verified by anybody. Judged by the standards which Professor Ayer has recommended in the past, such an assertion must be either untrue or meaningless; and it then seems to follow that the "immortality of the soul"—or something horribly like it—cannot be meaningfully denied and is therefore an analytical or necessary truth.

Tongue slightly in cheek, I commend this argument to the theologians.

CHRISTOPHER DERRICK.
25 Park Hill Road, Wallington, Surrey.

W. H. Mallock's 'New Republic'

Sir,—Your readers may care to know that they will have a new opportunity to share A. J. Ayer's (March 8) pleasure in W. H. Mallock's *The New Republic* when it appears in our Victorian Library, with an introduction by W. J. Lucas, later this year.

PETER L. BOULTON.
Leicester University Press, 2 University Road, Leicester LE1 7RB.

Sir,—It is good to know that A. J. Ayer admires Mallock's *The New Republic*. He is, however, wrong when he suggests that one of the characters is based on Herbert Spencer. I suspect that Professor Ayer sees Spencer in Mr Storks. In fact Storks is based on T. H. Huxley.

JOHN LUCAS.
Department of English Studies, University of Nottingham, University Park, Nottingham NG7 2RD.

'Blake's Night'

Sir,—Your reviewer's notice of my *Blake's Night* (February 15) remarks (to my detriment) that Blake was "a man who was always too intensely concerned with humanity's failures of creative energy, too possessed by the power of his own imagination, to entangle himself in the niceties and ingenuities of rhetorical device". I don't know whether this implies that Blake was in the wrong line of work, but as a critical statement about any *writer* it is absurd enough to suggest your reviewer may be. Worse, it totally misrepresents my book as "rhetorical" criticism, which it is not. Indeed, when your reviewer suggests the book be rewritten in terms of "transformation", apparently blissfully unaware that the idea is a major preoccupation of at least half of it, one wonders whether he is capable of reading at all. Certainly he misreads the passage he quotes from my introduction, which does not imply at all that I think Blake naive.

Further, he can remark in one breath that one's topic needs investigating and in the next that one is some kind of pedant for investigating it (notice without ever addressing himself to what one has said). In fact this failure to consider argument, and his tendency to hold certain passages in the book up to ridicule without the slightest explanation of why they are "engagingly lunatic" or "merely tiresome" suggests your reviewer is working out some quite private spleen at my expense. Amusingly he compares me to an airplane skimming progressively over airfields turning off their lights at my approach. Flying over my readers' heads was not at all my purpose in *Blake's Night*, but in your reviewer's case I am happy to accept the metaphor: his lights indeed are out, and who wants to land anyway where one is subjected to misrepresentation and completely unsupported attack?

DAVID WAGENKNECHT.
21 Gilman Street, Somerville, Massachusetts 02145, USA.

*** Our reviewer writes:—Mr Wagenknecht misses the point of my comments. Whether or not he thinks Blake naive (he may not have *intended* to say so, but he certainly implied it) the main question raised by his introduction is whether Blake wrote his early poems (including "Songs of Innocence"!) in order to "learn [his] craft writing pastorals before moving on to higher song". There is no convincing evidence that he did.

Similarly, Mr Wagenknecht cannot see why his reader should become impatient when several pages are devoted, for example, to elaboration and qualification of a suggestion that the two wild beasts and reclining nude of "The Little Girl Found" (second plate) portray "a potential triadic argument, presumably on the subject of love, after the pattern of the Three Graces"—including intricate debate over which of the three represent *amor*, *pulchritudo* and *voluptas*, respectively. Not only is the interpretation totally unconvincing in itself, but he offers no evidence, apart from his own tortured interpretation of another engraving, that Blake knew this element in Renaissance iconography.

My criticisms were directed not at the investigation itself, but at its lack of success. They were prompted not by "private spleen" but by public exasperation at finding promising material handled so unenlighteningly—and I should be very surprised if other readers did not share my disappointment.

Alexander Carlyle

Sir,—Ignorance of the 1910 reprint of J. H. Burton's edition of Carlyle's *Autobiography*, pointed out by Mr C. C. Pipe (March 1), was not the only quaint deficiency in your review (February 1). But may I assure Mr Pipe that if the anonymous 1910 edition were "surely the ideal edition for most purposes"—or indeed for any purpose—I would not have spent several years preparing a new one. The text of 1910 stands at two removes from Carlyle's autograph, and is "modernized", bowdlerized, and inaccurate (there are seven substantive errors in the first four paragraphs); annotation is idiosyncratic and leaves a great many difficulties unresolved; the index is little more than a series of page references.

The new Oxford edition of *Anecdotes and Characters of the Times* doubtless has its faults. But it is based directly on Carlyle's autograph, transcribed in the original spelling and conservatively edited; it offers the first complete version, with Carlyle's additions, marginalia, etc, distinguished from the main text; the explanatory notes are an attempt to elucidate, not merely decorate, the text; and the systematic index of persons is also a short biographical dictionary of Carlyle's friends and acquaintances.

JAMES KINSLEY.
The University, Nottingham.

'Modern Warfare'

Sir,—May I refer to your review of *Modern Warfare* (March 1)? I am too old a hand—in both senses—to resent a hostile review, even one in the terms used by your reviewer, and my own advice to others similarly placed is, normally, to grin and bear it.

I see, however, that your reviewer in his reply to Ronald Lewin (March 8) claims that he was only doing his objective duty. This, I am afraid, won't do.

In my book I attempted, overambitiously perhaps, to explain certain basic aspects of warfare of a scientific and esoteric nature to the general but inquiring reader. Apart from the admittedly speculative chapter on aggression which aroused your reviewer's scorn there were three others on the dynamics of small military groups, leaders and their training and selection and on the durability of soldiers in battle. The sources are clearly stated. The discussion is supported by statistics. The authorities I relied on cannot be dismissed as "pseudo-psychologists". Two chapters are concerned with the evolution of weapon systems and another deals specifically with tactical nuclear weapons in which *nothing* is prescribed except the need to base tactical or operational analysis on the physical properties of the weapons concerned.

Two others again deal with mathematical models of combat and their utility and with staff and communication structures considered as autonomous control systems in a cybernetic sense. My aim was, in the words of Lancaster, to examine those aspects of the subject which are governed by "factors of a purely scientific nature", and which have not so far been explained in any popular or general work.

No reader of the *TLS* would discover any of this from your review. In fact, your reviewer has not reviewed my book, but myself.

SHELFORD BIDWELL.
8 Chapel Lane, Wickham Market, Woodbridge, Suffolk.

The Thin Yellow Line
William Moore

Officially the subject of the 346 soldiers executed for cowardice during the 1914-18 war cannot be broached until 100 years have passed. But William Moore believes that we have had these men on our consciences too long and has set out in his book to discover, without help from official sources, the circumstances surrounding their deaths. His book is chiefly an historical account of the necessity for discipline and how it was maintained in some of the bloodiest and bitterest wars ever fought. Nothing less than the fear of execution was seen as the way to keep exhausted and sometimes shell-shocked men from deserting in the face of the enemy. This 'Iron Hand' attitude was criticized during and after the First World War by numerous medical officers, themselves experienced in the horrors of trench warfare and its effects upon the mental stability of the troops, who argued that it was impossible to distinguish cowardice from neurosis under such extreme conditions. Political criticism grew and between the wars the death penalty was abolished. However the records of the courts martial remain unavailable until 2014.

The Thin Yellow Line (£3.95) is a highly readable and persuasive plea for the breaching of this 'wall of official secrecy' so that we may know whether these 346 men really were cowards or victims of a harsh discipline that recognised no humanitarian considerations.

Leo Cooper Ltd
196 Shaftesbury Avenue
London WC2H 8JL

Five Poems

Silent Jack

My Uncle Johnnie, known as Silent Jack,
Suffered, despite his name, no special lack
Of words ; just kept them growling in his skull,
Jerking their tails, or lying half-awake
Till, without warning, like some starving back-
Yard greyhound one would scud out for the kill
—Frayed flesh, torn fur—or else to chase a joke
Around the bar until it burst, and bled
Under Jack's marble eye. Then dropped down dead.

At Uncle Johnnie's house I'd watch him take
His dinner sitting by the red-tongued grate.
Self-banished, cracking fingers stiff as thorn,
He'd gently breathe a safe and separate air.
Unseen by others, prick my huge, child's stare
With a sharp wink ; pennl, in socks, and sworn
By pomegranate-faced aunts not to swear,
And then, when the fouled cluck struck ten past one,
He and his swag of walling-tools had gone.

I heard his drenched voice waver through the park
An' Onward Christian Soldiers ' at the dark ;
Thumps on the black-tarred door. Aunts spiked the way.
' You're frightening the boy.' I hoped he'd stay,
For all the time I knew it was a play.
But, seeing me, he stopped, and turned, and fled,
And when an orchard apple sniped his head,
Thought it a shot ; died in the dry field-drain
But resurrected with the day again.

In eighty years he never ventured far
Past Sevenstones, but for Lord Kitchener :
Scarecrowed in khaki, kitted out with rum,
Puttees unrolled like Tablets of the Law.
They *tried* to teach him how to shoot the Hun,
But fighting was an art not Uncle John's.
Came first, they said, in the Retreat from Mons,
And all his country scholarship revived
In bloody situations ; and survived.

Though now he's underneath this hump of grass
And named and numbered on the written brass,
I see him slowly wiping line and blade,
Listening to a hot-cheeked boy who took
Geese not for swans, but ducks. Jack let that pass ;
A healing smile. ' It's each man to his trade.'
Six-and-a-half worn words from Silent Jack :
Where all around his drystone speeches stand
Printed upon the strong page of the land.

CHARLES CAUSLEY

Brass Rubbing

She is very secret here.
Her grandfather is underneath the steps
not far away. Her bunches fly.
As the slight depression

in the ground denotes, her plinth
has gone, then as an amber curtain sways
a tinge of watery sun illuminates
this child's expression. But

the light grows dull to leave
the tarnished figure flush in stone.
The material gets in the way
and so I push it off, at which

the rings disturb a roosting bird.
In settling, its plaintiveness takes up
the sound the runners made. I only need
a small white page to bring her through.

In azure with the lines as delicate
as finches' bones, the long straight dress
a fraction flared, bare feet
on tip-toe in the air.

DAVID DAY

Luggage

Your Gothic Christ is fake, but beautiful,
the rigid nose,
the perfect mouth for kissing.

You kept it always, travelling light
for seven years
until ambition finally slowed you down.

The Cornish badlands soaked up three-day storms
and never softened—
you couldn't believe your luck.

Day after day
you struggled on to paint.
That sad girl made us tea : delicately red ; the pungency of lemons.

DAVID HARSENT

Dinner-Table Conversation

—I began to describe that female connivance
With the man who is duping you : the amusement
That over-rules outrage and even self-protection ;
Like recognising an art-form, appreciating
A fine performance, evaluating this
Particular one's potential for damage ;
Altogether forgetting it's you who will be
The material worked on, yourself who'll be hurt.

Women who feel such things, the man at my right side
Told me (after he had questioned me closely,
To make sure I meant it, knew what I was saying),
Women who know these truths must accept the role
Of Muse and its hampering duties. I thought I sensed
More than a touch of malice in his assurance.
It became a dismissal, an accusation.
A judgment—no praise at all. It brought no glory.

But what I had been trying to explain, and not
Succeeding—he having very good reasons
For refusing to listen—was how awareness
Of this split was exactly the fault-line on which
I must build my own San Francisco : the place where
Hazard reigns and poetry begins. Would I be
More a poet or less a woman if I could
Ignore those memories of past joys and defeats ?

He would never surrender his right to be hurt :
He needed a Muse to hate. The aspect of play
In my rage is what disconcerts. He could not
Even admit we shared the universal dream.
I filled my glass again. We shall soon be forced
Into the mud, consumed by the same worm. Till then,
I can still be as easily pleased by a man
As by the moon, a tree, a child, or my dessert.

RUTH FAINLIGHT

Rich Burial

I am the king, liquid and solid, set
For ever as you find me, sealed with gold
At every orifice.

It has no flavour.
Accustomed to reach for flesh, I encounter gold—
My sleeping partner.

Pots and urns contain
Bones of my courtiers, jewels of my wives.
The great gold mask ensures me privacy
While from eternity's bare breasts I suck
Dried water—the convenience drink.

Quite so.

Unremitting God—you with the teeth
And mane—I lie between your durable paws—
Keep me, deep in the freezer, ready when wanted
To utter, once and for all, the words of gold.
And fall, at the latter day, back into earth,
Cosy, degradable, re-cycled, clay.

ELMA MITCHELL

Maximum dilution

D. H.
ilogy
e Walls do not Fall, Tribute to
Angels, The Flowering of the
d
pp. Carcanet Press. £2.50
perback, £1.25).

ilogy republishes in one volume
ee poems which H. D. wrote in
ndon during the Second World
r and the Blitz—three hermetic
ems, "The Walls do not Fall",
Tribute to the Angels", and "The
lowering of the Rod", in which
struction and the ripping open of
e reveal the rebirth and renewal
spiritual life. However, the ques-
n—as with all poetry—is not what
ese poems are about, but what they
. The last of the three was dedi-
ed by H. D. to Norman Holmes
rson : he writes an introduction
lling us that in these poems
D. "made the not known known".
t again isn't helpful, and has to
reduced, poetically, to how and
at : "How does she make the not
own known ?"
postponing the answer for a
ment, one must say that experi-
e of H. D.'s earlier (and later)
ms, coupled with a general expe-
ce of the poetry of ancient
dom (or of ancient wisdom made
own in poetry) does not make
hopeful. H. D. wrote what was
thin her power. It would be
ng to say that she reduced verse
versicles. She wrote versicles,
then said that was the way
e should be, an hygienic,
amic imagism, with all too little

incarnation. Add to that limitation, that the esoteric uses words only because of music, reluctantly. The thought is its substance, the symbol conveys thought ; and poetry can stand only so much philosophy if it is to remain poetry ; and H. D. was no Yeats or Blake, no Spenser or Pontus de Tyard. She does not take possession of words, she only cuts down their number. If a poet of her kind takes to the ancient springs (though dabbling or paddling in them is safe enough), the result is likely to be the poetically dilute still further diluted ; which describes *Trilogy*.

Each of the three poems consists of forty-three sections (4+3=7=the Seven Planets = the Seven Planetary Angels, etc) or constituent poems, written in narrow couplets of unrhymed free verse. They are full of symbols. They are full of words and phrases adequate for a subject, but otherwise ordinary and inert—full of such lines as "So we reveal our status", "yet he was not out of place/but perfectly at home", or "we are at the crossroads,/but the tide is turning", or "here is the alchemist's key,/it unlocks secret doors", or "what new light can you possibly/throw upon them ?"

In the first poem a section attacks the poetic for exactly what H. D. herself proffers, "disagreeable, inconsequent syllables . . . under-definitive". Occasionally the poems condescend or rise to a tiny item of the incarnate, to

a gentian

in an ice-mirror

—or to asking

does the first wild-goose care
whether the others follow or not

—or to the Virgin Mary (= a Vestal Virgin, the Bona Dea, and Psyche, and herself) who is not

imprisoned in leaden bars
in a coloured window.

Frigidities abound (it is a frigidity, for instance, of a kind which would have been abhorrent to Gerard Manley Hopkins, when H. D. supposes that herons make their nest in reed-beds). All in all, it is not that these poems are ludicrous, only that they are, as poems, colourless, tasteless, insensitive, unearthy, indefinitive, bare, and useless. They are only length and wordage.

As for reviving them, this is a free world, if some publisher has money to spend, or waste ; and it is a good thing, certainly, to look through the discards of the century to see if they haven't, by any chance, been unjustly discarded. There should be responsibility in resurrection, all the same. Digging up the worthless poems and then promulgating them as poems of "a range of language and experience, accessible only to a major poet"—it is that which is ludicrous. It gets in the way ; whether we have to blame the individual resurrectionist or our present pedantic period—*post ergane propter Ezra*—which so lacks passion, knowledge and discrimination in the matter of poems, or prose. But then *Trilogy* perhaps reappears as material for the literary historian or the D Litt.

A bird sings

RENE GUY CADOU :

Oeuvres poétiques complètes

Vol I, 465pp
Vol II, 365pp

Paris : Seghers. 14.90 fr each.

The appearance of these two thick but compact and well-produced volumes is a good opportunity to estimate the work of René Guy Cadou and his position in French poetry. Cadou died in 1951 at the age of only thirty-one, having followed the very unorthodox fashion of shunning Paris : he lived and died in a country schoolhouse. He belonged heart and soul to his native region of La Grande Brière, though one must not expect to find the concrete evocations of the region in his work that an English poet might have given us. Only a certain ill-defined atmosphere of solitude can be connected with his tastes and origins.

Cadou first went into print at the age of seventeen with *Brancardiers de Paube*, duly reprinted here. Like those of most very young poets, his first collections are extremely derivative, mostly reading like straight pastiche of Reverdy, though Cadou does not always bring off the proper Reverdyan effect of eerie imprecision. *Bruits du coeur* (1941) receives an injection of colour from Surrealism, noticeable in lines like "la mer se déshabille" or "Mon ombre détachée gaspille ses rubans". There followed the sentimental lapse of *Lilas du soir* (1942), three brief poetic dialogues or playlets, in one of which Jesus is conducted to the Cross a second time with words of pathetic simplicity ; Cadou was never in fact to develop sufficient power to deal with this kind of subject.

The effort to speak more directly, however, may have helped him find his own tone of voice ; and it is with the next large collection, *La Vie rêvée* (1944), that he begins to extricate himself from the mass of competing influences. The second volume contains the mature work of *Hélène ou le règne végétal*, as well as about thirty unpublished poems, and a number of fragmentary notes on poetry.

Cadou is not an original poet. There are no innovations of language, form or content in his work, and he is content to write within the established poetic tradition (which is, of course, in France a modernist one, owing allegiance to Apollinaire and Max Jacob) without expanding or developing it. One suspects he disliked modern life, and feared the future—though perhaps one cannot blame him for this. If we value him, it will be for his personal tone, and for adding a number of pure and touching lyrics to the language.

It is impossible to forget, for instance, the "Quatre poèmes d'amour à Hélène"—

Comme un fleuve s'est mis
A aimer son voyage
Un jour tu t'es trouvée
Dévêtue dans mes bras

—or the tenderness of "L'Amour". There is a plaintive optimism, an innocence, a sensitive humanity about Cadou's work. He rises above sentimentality by achieving simplicity. And in addition to a most engaging directness and spontaneity, he is not lacking in a sense of humour : "Où le pinceau de Picasso a passé la peinture ne repoussera plus", or his address to God : "Ainsi soit-il! Ainsi soit-il! Crois-tu donc que ce soit facile ?", which in context sounds somehow more rueful than flippant.

How may one sum Cadou up ?

Après un pilonnage d'artillerie qui dura cinq heures . . alors, en la fin de cet après-midi d'hiver, avec le silence revenu dans les ruines, on entendit un tout petit oiseau chanter. Et l'on demanderait au poète de ne plus chanter parmi les ruines, de n'être plus qu'un témoin, qu'un envoyé spécial de l'homme parmi les hommes. Mais toute l'atrocité de la guerre tient justement dans ce miracle d'un oiseau porté par sa complainte et qui souligne de son étrange douceur toute l'étendue du désastre.

This is most revealing. Cadou is right, certainly, to reject didactic poetry ; and right too to insist on the value of lyricism. But both the virtues and failings of his own poetry are implicit in this statement. A poetry that cannot encompass and express the full violence of certain kinds of experience is a minor poetry. And, indeed, even when he writes an Ode to Sergei Yesenin, it has the plangent tones of *Le Grand Meaulnes*.

To those for whom the truest poetry is lyric poetry, Cadou is and will remain no doubt one of the truest of modern French poets. But for our part let us salute him as a delicate miniaturist, the creator of some perfect exercises in beauty and nostalgia. As such, his work will certainly survive.

imple yea-saying

ELO NAGY :

of the Scorching Wind
cted Poems 1953-1971
slated by Tony Connor and
eth McRobbie
Oxford University Press. £2.50.

EPH BRODSKY :

cted Poems
slated by George L. Kline
pp. Penguin. 85p.

ló Nagy is a poet of affirmation
cinated by the miraculous survival
eauty in the modern world where
een earth is growing huge,
eed and blossoming with
ers". He is, however, enough
European to know that affirma-
means different things to differ-
people, for "under torture heads
Yes to life and No to death".
gives a sombre frame to the
tic wordscape of "Pleasuring
lay", one of the longest and
st poems in this impressive book.
y is at his best when he has room
ntain a theme among rapidly
ating moods and images of sim-
ity under attack. The four long
ms in this book—"Pleasuring

Sunday", the title poem, "Wedding" and "Sky and Earth"—eulogize a rural ethic while recognizing its limitations.

Nagy is also enough of a Hungarian to have been profoundly affected by the events of 1956. In a poem written around 1955, "Have a Good Rest", he expressed a desire to withdraw from life :

Neanderthal Man, when wounded,
lay like this ;
under a green tree, longing for
death's cold kiss.
But don't be ashamed of illusions
that were pressed
upon you ! Lie back ; lie still ; have
a good rest.

A year later he shamefully admitted his feelings of political impotence in "Squared by Walls", where he tells himself :

You kept clear of the trouble :—
bullets, armoured tracks, embla-
zoned.
girls' screams.

To Nagy's despair poetry had been spectacularly ineffectual at a time of crisis.

Not that Nagy is a politically committed poet. As a man who feels that "Existence is pealing out a strident No No No to death" he is naturally hypersensitive to suffering. For Nagy the concept of birth—of plants or people or ideas—is the only offer of salvation.

Joseph Brodsky, exiled from the Soviet Union for "social parasitism", is a poet obsessed by the life human contact gives to inanimate objects :

undershirts, boots, stockings,
shadows, studies
behind the mirror ; in the backs of
chairs,
in bed and washbowl, in the
crucifix,
in linen, in the broom beside the
door. . . .

Many of his poems are like imaginative reconstructions of twentieth-century man by a space-traveller who has seen only man's debris. Although this habit too often leads him to embrace the pathetic fallacy ("The lock . . . is slow to recognize the tenant's touch", etc), Brodsky's catalogue of everyday icons amounts to an original vision.

xpressing the unprovable

L. PRIESTLEY :

uage and Structure in Tenny-
's Poetry
pp. André Deutsch. £2.75.

real value of this admirable book
not in its study of Tennyson's
uage *per se*, as its title and
y relations in "The Language
ry" might lead one to expect,
its highly intelligent treatment
Tennyson as a moral-philosophi-
poet. The approach to poetic lan-
age—and the results—are modest.
L. Priestley deals straightfor-
dly, even old-fashionedly, with
nguage" in terms of diction,
d, metre, decorum, style, and
structure" not in the complex
e of linguistics but simply as
architecture and consciousness
genre.

ere are good things here, not-
y the discussion of the revisions
1842 and a long-overdue attack
Bagehot's classification of the
nate", but the shortcomings are
ortier. The treatment of lan-
ge and structure in *Maud* and
Idylls both lack substance and
riction, but for opposite reasons.
Maud Professor Priestley sticks

to technicalities of diction, metre, imagery, failing to rise to the critical challenges inseparable from evaluation of this poem, whereas with the *Idylls* he confidently judges the parabolic intent, the architecture of the whole and its relevance to the widest moral concerns as if the linguistic success of the poem were already beyond question. It is revealing that in a study which uses quotation to such good effect, the pages on the *Idylls* are bare of all but a few quoted words—inevitably so, in a poem whose ambition so demonstrably outreaches its linguistic grasp.

Whenever the discussion of poetic language invokes elucidation of concepts and values, however, it reaches quite different levels, drawing strength from what one suspects has been Professor Priestley's main interest in the poetry. A deep consideration of philosophical and moral questions is brought to bear very rewardingly on Tennyson's attempts to express what is unprovable but permanently present in man's experience.

Just as Wordsworth had to work with the debased currency of eighteenth-century philosophy and sentimental literature, with "sense", "soul", "nature", "God", so Tennyson had to use the terminology of his age, "reason", "faith", "doubt", "science", all weakened by service in a hundred polemical campaigns. For neither poet was it possible to remint these words, nor, as a Kant or Hegel might, to coin new ones. The task was to create poetic contexts in which meanings might emerge to reinvigorate both poetic and philosophic-moral discourse.

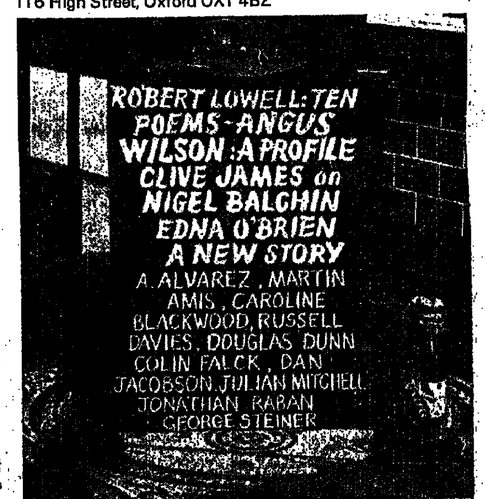
Professor Priestley's real service to Tennyson is that he shows just how seriously the poet does consider the "challenge of science", how well-informed and deep-thinking he was, and, above all, how astonishingly far, conceptually, the poetic use of language in *In Memoriam* enables Tennyson to range. This chapter on "Language and Thought" should be required reading for all who believe that Tennyson sees moral problems only in terms of a religious-materialist controversy which we have outgrown, or that "philosophic" poetry is probably not good poetry and certainly not good Tennyson. Auden's remark that Tennyson was one of the stupidest of our poets looks less and less appropriate.

the new review

a new literary monthly out in April

Single issues 90p. Subscription £12 a year post free

Inquiries and orders to : Oxford University Press, 116 High Street, Oxford OX1 4BZ



The reunion of Poland

PAUL W. KNOLL :

The Rise of the Polish Monarchy
Piast Poland in East Central Europe, 1320-70

276pp. University of Chicago Press. £4.95.

The subject of *The Rise of the Polish Monarchy* is the role played by Poland in eastern Central Europe during the last fifty years of the native Polish dynasty descended from the legendary Piast. In Paul W. Knoll's words, "This was a time when the century-long division into petty principalities was ended and the reunited kingdom emerged as an important power. . . . The reigns of Wladyslaw Lokietek (1320-33) and his son Casimir III (1333-70) . . . provided the foundations upon which the later Jagiellonian dynasty rested." The scene is surveyed "as it were from Cracow", not the ideal vantage-point, for the Polish capital, although centrally situated, was as yet of minor political importance by comparison with Prague or Buda; it did not come into its own or afford a commanding view until the end of the period under discussion.

The complex and overlapping relations between the two Polish monarchs and the rulers of the adjacent lands—the Teutonic Order in the north, Brandenburg and Bohemia in the west, Hungary in the south, Lithuania in the east and the *regnum Galiciae et Lodomeriae*, alias Halicz-Vladimir, in the south-east—are examined with great care in all their outward manifestations: dynastic marriages, royal comings-and-goings, campaigns, negotiations and treaties. The marriages of Lokietek's children—of Casimir, the future king, to Aldona-Anna of Lithuania and of Elizabeth to King Charles Robert of Hungary—were of particular significance. The one foreshadowed Poland's eventual union with Lithuania, the other created the possibility of an Angevin succession in Poland. Only a few landmarks—familiar institutions such as the Papacy and Peter's Pence, and names such as that of John of Luxemburg and Charles IV—will help the Western reader to find his bearings in this *terra incognita* bordering on unevangelized and Eastern Orthodox territory. Professor Knoll notes that, during this critical period of retreat in the west and internal consolidation followed by rapid expansion in the south-east, the Polish knightly class, already fully conscious of its nationality, began to develop something of a "frontier mentality" in which may be seen the origins of the Poles' view of their own country as the *antemurale Christianitatis*.

The *restauratio regni* under Lokietek (a sobriquet, "the ell-sized", which belies his political stature) was constitutional rather than territorial, since ten years before his coronation Poland had lost Pomerelia (Pomorze) to the Teutonic Order. The situation thus created was to lead to further armed conflict and to legal action. A further serious loss followed in 1327 when most of Silesia was conquered by John of Luxemburg for Bohemia. But it was not formally renounced until 1339 by King Casimir who, even then, tried to keep alive his influence in Silesia by ensuring that the diocese of Wroclaw remained under the jurisdiction of the Archbishop of Gniezno.

Casimir became king by the right of hereditary succession; the principle of elective monarchy, contrary to the assertions of its early advocates, was not established in Poland until the end of the century. The congress of Visegrad held in 1335 and attended by the kings of Bohemia, Hungary and Poland "marked the accomplishment of the minimum goals of Casimir's early policy". He had established a clear title to the crown of Poland as a result of John of Luxemburg's renunciation of his own claim, strengthened his relations with Hungary, neutralized the hostility of Brandenburg (by embarking on negotiations for a marriage between his daughter Elizabeth and Lewis the Roman) and laid the foundations for peace with the Teutonic Order by submitting, at Visegrad, the dispute between Poland and the Knights to the arbitration of John of Luxemburg and Charles Robert of Hungary.

The terms agreed at Visegrad for a settlement between Poland and the Teutonic Order did not meet with the approval of Pope Benedict XII, whose nuncio in Poland, Galhard de Carceribus, caused Casimir to adopt a less accommodating attitude towards the Knights. In 1338 the Pope appointed Galhard and his assistant to arbitrate in the dispute between the two parties over the territories of Pomerelia, Culm, Cuiavia and Dobrzyń, and to hear other charges against the Order. The hearings took place on neutral ground, in Warsaw. The present capital of Poland was at that time only a fortified place (rather than "a city") in the still independent principality of Masovia. In September 1339 the arbitrators pronounced in favour of Poland on all counts and ordered the restitution to Casimir of all the disputed territories. The Knights ignored the order just as they had ignored the tribunal itself, and before long the Pope, unable to enforce its rulings, advised Casimir to reach a compromise settlement with the Knights, but this did not occur until 1343. By the agreement concluded in that year at Kalisz, Casimir renounced his claims to Pomerelia and Culm but recovered Cuiavia and Dobrzyń, which Poland had lost to the Order. The settlement of Kalisz provided a fitting conclusion to the first decade of Casimir's reign.

Peace was now assured in the north as well as in the west, albeit at the cost of substantial territorial concessions. By this time Casimir, together with Charles Robert of Hungary, had become involved in Ruthenian affairs, more specifically in the succession to the kingdom of Halicz-Vladimir. In 1340, on the death of its last ruler, Boleslaw-George, Casimir and Charles Robert had invaded Ruthenia. It makes sense to say, as most historians have done since Dlugosz, that "King Casimir, seeing himself involved in war with the Ruthenians and Lithuanians and not wishing to fight with three enemies at once, requested peace terms from the Grand Master and the Order". What makes rather less sense is to say with Professor Knoll that "the king saw in the kingdom of Halicz and Vladimir an opportunity to strengthen the state and provide himself with a power base from which he could later return to the recovery of Pomorze". There is no evidence in the remaining thirty years of King Casimir's reign or in the second half of Professor Knoll's book that Casimir regarded Ruthenia as a kind of springboard for a backward somersault. It is evident, however, that the push towards the south-east was not unrelated to Poland's interests in the north-west, as may be seen from the right granted by Casimir in 1349 to the merchants of Thorn "to go through our Land of Ruthenia and come to our city of Vladimir and there to carry on business". Be that as it may, the pact which Casimir made in 1341 with the palatine of Przemysl and the boyars of Ruthenia (paralleled by a similar treaty concluded by Charles Robert) "firmly turned Poland's face to the east", even though the lasting territorial conquests in that direction were still to come.

Poland's initial *Drang nach Osten* was a gradual process, marked by setbacks as well as successes and continually hampered by the Lithuanians until the treaty concluded in 1352 between Casimir and the sons of Gedymin. Casimir was master of southern Galicia from 1349, of Halicz from 1352; by 1366 he had brought under direct or indirect control the former principalities of Vladimir and Chelm-Belz. The total Ruthenian territory under Polish rule or control was now 26,000 square miles, conquered at an average of a thousand square miles a year. Professor Knoll can find no valid grounds, however, for the view held by some Polish historians (and many historical cartographers) that Poland's suzerainty extended over Podolia in King Casimir's lifetime. But, even without Podolia, Poland was now gravitating towards the Dnieper and the Black Sea. Nearer home the feudal acquisition of Masovia was completed and confirmed by 1355.

Casimir's standing in international affairs benefited greatly from his successes at home and abroad. In 1362 and 1363 he acted as mediator between Louis of Hungary and Rudolf IV of Austria on the one hand and the Emperor Charles IV on the other; in September 1364 the rulers and princes of central Europe, including Charles IV, Wenceslas of Bohemia, Louis of Hungary as well as Valdemar IV of Denmark, assembled with much pomp at Cracow to discuss with King Peter Lusignan of Cyprus his plans for a crusade against the Ottomans. The scheme did not come to fruition but, between festivities, the assembly provided the opportunity for the renewal of the peace between Louis and Charles IV and for the negotiation of a fresh agreement between Casimir—still without a male heir—and Louis concerning the succession in Poland. Of no less importance was Pope Urban V's bull, also of September 1364, authorizing the foundation of a *studium generale* in Cracow.

Between 1364 and 1368, by negotiating a number of tr with the local rulers Brandenburg, Casimir making some small but gains on Poland's north tier. The acquisition around Santok and Wa Krone), followed by that around Drahim, cut the from both the Empire burg to the Ordensst dynastic alliances entered Casimir in the last year likewise show that he had sight of Poland's inter west and the north-west his estranged but lawf wife, Adelheid of Hesse, alive, in 1363, on the str forged papal dispensatio married Jadwiga, the d Duke Henry of Zagań Silesia), but his expecta heriting that duchy wa filled. In 1368 Casimir adopted his grandson, Szczecin, and bequeathed certain Polish territories hope that through him Pomerania might even joined to Poland. But Jad bore the king yet anothe and in November 1370, of the Piasts lay dyi d'Anjou, King of Hungary his way to Poland to inheritance.

Casimir III, as Profe points out, was the only k considered by posterity deserved the descrip "Great". His reputation does not rest on territori tions and diplomatic alone but in equal meas military and monetary internal colonization, rur as urban, and the castles, fortified towns and carried out in his reig footnote Professor Knoll ledges the importance achievements and recomm study. Social and econo rians will wish that he ha his attention on the scene; constitutional his be disappointed by the any detailed inquiry in and organization of the the "straight" historians Europe will welcome Knoll's book as being the maps) detailed and but the non specialists tedious and uninspiring.

Poor people

MICHEL MOLLAT and PHILIPPE WOLFF :

The Popular Revolutions of the Late Middle Ages

Translated by A. L. Lytton-Sells

323pp. Allen and Unwin. £4.95 (paperback, £2.95).

It is now generally accepted that a new era in the development of Western Europe began about the last quarter of the eleventh century, and that among the reasons for this were growth of population, notable improvements in agricultural practice, and a wider spread of commerce which fostered the nascent trading communities in the rising towns. It is at all events the thesis of *The Popular Revolutions of the Late Middle Ages* that these demographic and economic factors (whose importance is here too exclusively stressed) were responsible for the general social stability of the West during the thirteenth century. Only during the next 200 years did they provoke a serious challenge to the conditions they had created.

The most notable point emphasized in this book is that during the years from 1380 to 1385 such revolts took place all over the West and not just in one country—for instance, the Peasants Revolt in England, the rising of the Ciompi in Florence, and disturbances in Paris, Rouen, Ghent and Lübeck. The other obvious centre of interest is the complex causes and consequences of the Hussite rebellion in Bohemia in the fifteenth century.

It must be admitted that Michel Mollat and Philippe Wolff do not effectively define what constitutes a "popular revolution". Certainly, poverty, famine, epidemics and sheer distress played their part. But these revolts were often directed against the ecclesiastical as well as the secular "establishment". They were thus connected with heretical movements, often with wild millennial fantasies, and sometimes with crude outbreaks of antisemitism or sheer brigandage. In many of these respects the case of the Taborites is particularly worthy of study, and while Wyclif's ideas were foreign to the Peasants Revolt in England they were influential at a later date among the Hussites in Bohemia. For the rest, the authors are cautious in discriminating between Marxist and other economic explanations of the events they describe. And if their book leads to no very convincing conclusions it often provokes thought.

Baker Street Books & Records
Have you yet visited
St John Thomas the Baker Street Book & Record Shops?
If not you will be pleasantly surprised: this retail showpiece in the David & Charles group takes pride in both its stock and service, and that we must have pleased many customers is demonstrated by rapidly rising business in both books and records.
Call, telephone or write: we'll be glad to hear from you.
The address is 33 Baker Street, London, the phone 01-486-6939

Paying for the war

MICHAEL PRESTWICH :

War, Politics and Finance under Edward I

317pp. Faber and Faber. £5.

The study of war as an instrument of social and domestic change has become an independent kind of historical study, aided by the emergence of military history from the shadow of Clausewitz. Problems of supply, recruitment and morale have been added to the field with positive results. In consequence the character of late medieval wars, with their bands of private entrepreneurs and their vast personal rewards, has become clearer, but the "feudal age" is still, in spite of valiant efforts at revision, obscured by too much evidence on feudal law and too little on practice.

Now Michael Prestwich examines the practice of a critical period of transition, the reign of Edward I, and challenges the powerful image painted by Sir Maurice Powicke of that majestic king against a background of reasoned and farsighted administrative reform. He traces the path of war from Edward I's ambitions, through his war establishment, to the effects of his sustained efforts on the Wardrobe department, which dealt with supply, on credit finance and taxation, and finally on his nobility and subjects, whose bitterness was only curbed by their fear of the king. The final section on the social consequences of war is understandably the most sketchy and speculative.

Dr Prestwich's Edward I is not to be recognized in Powicke's "gracious, adroit, busy and devout" nephew of St Louis: feckless, violent and ineffective in his youth, he was no less violent (and just as ineffective) at the end of his life, when he tore out the hair of the Prince of Wales and hung Mary Bruce in a cage from the walls of Berwick. This judgment suffers from omitting Edward's more measured role in the dynastic politics of Europe, while serving as a necessary corrective to Powicke's statesmanlike figure.

Yet it was precisely his failings (from our point of view) which left so strong an imprint on society. Once the indomitable old man's ambitions were formed, he made such demands on his war staff as could *only* be met by inspired improvisation and experiment. It must have been like the Ministry of Supply in the Second World War. Short-term solutions conceived in crisis, not the rational consideration of any policy, advanced the arts of government. The heroes of the book are the harassed officials of the Wardrobe, Walter Langton, John Droxford and John Benstead. No very coherent ideas seem to underlie the experiments to which they resorted for men and money. Dr Prestwich argues from the Wardrobe accounts, combined with the evidence of heraldic poems like the *Siege of Caerlaverock*, that Edward did not abandon the feudal host for a paid army, but relied pragmatically on what he could get by paid or unpaid service. He seems to have had no intention of paying for service he could have for free.

Nor were the fiscal inno the reign any more cohe government's inability creditors, the Lucchese firm of Riccardi, bankru and ruined Edward's cred the expulsion of the Jews the baneful influence, as wich points out, of the Mother), was a financial and regular taxation rous ity which may have be serious than historians allowed. Dr Prestwich compares the technical ach of war supply and finance less effective war-machin Tudors. Clever improvisa certainly was, but in the political failure his seems exaggerated.

More just is his other Edward I's legacy was " ment weakened by def country threatened by Apparently his wars, unli Edward III and Henry V, unite the country or make Only a handful of famili ers like the Cliffords and cies, made their fortunes war. Perhaps administra however flexible, were for a ruler his subjects co

CORRECTION
Routledge & Kegan Paul to point out that Building a Borough Professor F. M. L. Th which was advertised in th of 8th March, 1974, is £7.50 and not as shown.

Hebrewing up

RTHUR A. COHEN :

n the Days of Simon Stern

pp. Secker and Warburg. £2.75.

aquestionably the most extravant of all the libretti provided for erdi's operas is that of *I Lombardi lla Prima Crocciata*, by Temistocle olera. Even Verdi's marvellous reurcefulness seems to have been ightly flummoxed by it all, and ns for whom the Emilian master uld never write a dull page are mpelled to do some special pleadg. Such operatic multitudinousness recalled by Arthur Cohen, who both Solera and Verdi in his esire to press everything and everyody into service and in the unubted good taste and sense of ptopriate style with which he es it. Understandably, since the thor is an expert in Judaism and s subject is a Lower East Side essiah, the area of life explored specifically Jewish, but Mr Cohen ems determined, at the expense low technical considerations, to e us as bulky a slice of universal wish experience as possible.

Accordingly, the story-line of the ovel, concerning the attempts of imon Stern to rescue the survivors om the concentration camps, can ignored with somewhat unnerving nvenience. The book is not a tsch Zionist epic so much as a frieze here the precision of background tail is as arresting as the character hich it distinguishes. We are forr pausing to admire aptness and thenticity in such episodes as ern's own memoir or in the thirtyge "Legend Of The Last Jew On rth" (probably the best thing in book and surely worthy of trapolation). It is all there — the ish childhood in the Singer nner, life in the Kaiserstadt of nitzler and Freud, visits to honwald, Russian rabbis, *maros*, Ellis Island immigrants—and detailed not with vulgar breastting, but with a certain air of contemptuous isolation from those expanses of European life that do not happen to be Jewish.

It is Solera, however, who wins over Verdi in the end. The result of this traipse through the Diaspora, not assisted by pauses for italic meditation, is to destroy any narrative cohesion and to substitute intolerable pretentiousness for legitimate pretence. The dismal and astonishing chronicle of Jewish survival in the teeth of unremitting oppression sometimes encourages an awful, pseudo-Mosaic pomposity, a curse which the best Jewish writers have magnificently warded off, but towards which Mr Cohen appears fatally attracted, armed as he is both with an encyclopedic knowledge of the Jewish past and with a grace and facility in words. Perhaps it is the last element which has most obstructed him in the act of creating a fiction. He is as fearsomely lucid and voluble as Norman Mailer giving an interview, though the sum of such fine word-spinning does not leave much else to admire that is simply artistic. "What you have here is make-believe", exclaims Mr Cohen's hero, in disparagement of a night-club:

> Make believe we're *goyim*, that's what. Who wants it? Jewish entertainment. *Vey iz mir*. Jewish entertainment is a commandment. When Jews are entertained they're instructed. They stroke their chins, they wrinkle foreheads, they laugh bitter laughs.

In the new novel on which, as the blurb informs us, Mr Cohen is at work, he might profitably adulterate the chin-stroking and forehead-wrinkling with a dash more make-believe.

Monstrous births

JOSÉ DONOSO :

The Obscene Bird of Night

Translated by Hardie St Martin and Leonard Mades

438pp. Cape. £3.95.

The Obscene Bird of Night is a Chilean story of sex, power and myth, concerned with the act of creation, from the fathering of a monster to the writing of the book itself. It is set mainly in a convent, which also seems to be an asylum, and is narrated by Mudito, the "Mute", who assumes most of the major roles at different stages in the narrative. "A forceful Gothic novel struggles unsuccessfully to emerge from José Donoso's *El obsceno pájaro de la noche* . . . what promises to be a Günter Grass-like grotesque turns into a diluted fable of the writer and his creation. Yet the fable is striking enough. . . . Señor Donoso's talent is most at home when he is describing the convent; he is deeply aware of the sinister, parasitic aspects of old age, its strange, vicarious sexuality and the witchhood attraction between old women and young girls" (*TLS*, July 2, 1971).

This complicated and elusive novel has been admirably rendered in this American translation.

Turin trends

CARLO FRUTTERO and FRANCO LUCENTINI :

The Sunday Woman

Translated by William Weaver

415pp. Collins. £2.50.

English or American settings are so familiar in thrillers, or else other settings with English or American characters in them, that an Italian one full of Italians rather than foreigners has the initial advantage of surprise. *The Sunday Woman* is a poor title; it sounds translated and in fact has little bearing on the story; but the story itself, set in Turin (which is, as they say, a "character" in the book), is full of life and vigorous eccentricity, standing cliché on its head to make sure you re-examine it closely. The policeman-hero is a southerner in a place where southern immigrants are regarded with wide-eyed curiosity and some dismay as exotic, sexually exciting, primitive and incomprehensible foreigners liable to make civic trouble and wear moustaches. The heroine, Anna Carla, is a sort of Latin Linda from *The Pursuit of Love*, sweet, beautiful and socially assured. The best-described relationship, however, is not theirs: it is a three-year-old and now rather weary one between Massimo, a complicated, immeasurably rich man in his thirties, and Lello, a tiresome but likable young clerk in local government with ideas of independence and self-improvement.

The plot, involving the murder of a loathsome character called Garrone, is unremarkable—plenty of thrillers have plots quite as good. It is an excuse for getting about Turin, opening doors, pulling back curtains, seeing how rich, poor and middling go up and down and who is smart, and how, and why. Anna Carla is outraged when her hairdresser goes to Tahiti for a holiday; two grand old ladies now eat in the kitchen but at a separate table from the maid; Massimo refuses to own a car because an Aston Martin is too obvious, a middle-priced car too dreary, and a cheap one too affected; Scandinavians taken out for a meal gobble food it makes sophisticated Italians sick to look at; Lello hopes for holiday places that have not become touristy and Massimo knows you cannot move, that everywhere is known and exploited, and so in both senses popular; none of Anna Carla's friends can say anything straight, without irony, and this makes the southerner who lacks it so attractive by comparison. And so on.

The observation is acute and often funny, though not at a level where snobbery is transformed into a pleasing arrangement of patterns. Lello's "coffitébol" which he always refers to in English, Massimo's insistence that Boston must be pronounced Italianly because "any shop clerk, any radio announcer knows you say Bah-stun": things like this get so swinging they creak (especially when the authors seem to be smiling *at* Lello, *with* Massimo), which is the danger with trendiness, that circular and self-defeating quality. But generally they move in an agreeable, well-oiled way, sweeping one round a society divided, not horizontally (except in a very rough and ready way) but into circles that overlap and intersect, so that a disreputable man like Garrone can be on speaking terms, at least, with "everyone" around. In a long story full of complicated twists the pace seldom slackens and the American translation, although it sometimes seems rather askew to an English reader, is certainly lively. Incidentally, is England really the most class-conscious country in the world, as we keep saying? Perhaps we are just ignorant of the enormity of snobberies and divisions elsewhere. A book like this, which examines them with policemanly exactness, suggests they are very much alive and kicking in Turin.

Science Fiction in short

OMAS M. DISCH (Editor) :

d Moon Rising

15pp. Hutchinson. £2.50.

he blurb claims that this colction of stories deals with the world ter Watergate, but a more obvious ovenance would be Vietnam, the neral preoccupation being more th violence than with political cynsm. Not that the two are unnected, of course; and the impresn left is that writer after writer accurately identified a new facet the ideological poverty of Western lture. Some of the stories are SF, t they are so firmly rooted in the sciousness (and conscience) of early 1970s that they merely seem different aspects of a reality we recognize. There is a notable lack bad writing and hardly any of the es could be called "gimmicky"—e Wilhelm's bitter transplant of My Lai massacre to a small town middle America ("The Village") ght qualify were it not so effece. Another idea which evades ng gimmicky simply because it is an exhilarating corrective to antilism and nostalgia is G. A. nger's "Two Sadnesses", a stiche A. A. Milne tale involving a palm strike in the Hundred Acre od, and a wonderfully melancholy neth Grahame spoof of Mole and ty confronting environmental lution. This book is for anyone o can no longer stand the dear, d days.

HARD COWPER :

he Twilight of Briareus

pp. Gollancz. £2.25.

variation on the old theme of alien rces exploiting a natural astrophe to intrude on the human e. Briareus Delta goes supernova y 130 light years from Earth and e resultant radiation sterilizes ryone but those known as Zetas, o are victimized in a global witcht before being sanctified as the last hope for continuing the human race. The narrator/hero finally achieves an alien-human conciliation and Rebirth begins in the year 2000. The catastrophe part of the book is no better and no worse than it ever is when a tornado flattens the Dorking shopping-centre and everything north of Oxford becomes a frozen tundra patrolled by wolves. The worst part of the book is its atmosphere of oppressive heterosexuality couched in terms of South Circular coyness. As the entire story has to do with copulation and fertility this becomes very trying. Humanists are bad enough, but roguish ones are intolerable. Richard Cowper's world doesn't need a supernova to put an end to procreation: sheer distaste would have been quite sufficient.

ROBERT SILVERBERG :

Dying Inside

245pp. Sidgwick and Jackson. £2.25.

David Selig is a fortyish American who ekes a living by ghosting essays for dim campus sportsmen. His one real ability is his telepathy, but he discovers as he gets older and balder that even this faculty is dying too. That is the plot. Granted the idea of a telepath, the book is no more SF than any other literate novel about growing older on the outskirts of an American university. It is about alienation rather than aliens. Selig is a Jewish heterosexual counterpart of Isherwood's Single Man, and like George is eaten up with self-pity. Indeed, the mode—heavy, egocentric, lachrymose—is too boring to sustain an idea which might have made one of Robert Silverberg's outstanding short stories.

A. E. VAN VOGT :

The Darkness on Diamondia

254pp. Sidgwick and Jackson. £2.25.

Very rarely does one encounter in SF a narrative which is quite simply incomprehensible. This story is—and not because the concepts are brilliantly unthinkable or depend on some grasp of higher mathematics. The writing is so vague that it was only by keeping one eye on the digest inside the front cover (presumably written by a clairvoyant) that this reviewer could get a muddled idea of what was going on. All one could gather was that the "darkness" of the title is a weapon of sorts wielded by aliens which causes the hero, Colonel Morton, to keep falling unconscious. A. E. Van Vogt has one, too.

KEITH ROBERTS :

The Chalk Giants

271pp. Hutchinson. £2.95.

The beginning is promising: fat middle-aged Potts is driving his Austin Champ westwards through Army roadblocks, trying to reach Corfe Castle where he and some ill-assorted acquaintances will set up an embattled community in the hopes of outliving some unspecified holocaust. But the book deteriorates rapidly thereafter. What was well written becomes overwritten, and the tense storyline becomes increasingly diffuse and impressionistic. The bulk of the narrative degenerates into dismal Celtic fantasy in the Moorcockian tradition, with Potts lying in bed and dreaming scenes which perhaps took place on the same site at previous crises in history. Rape, superstition and general pillage clutter the pages and negate the lingering hard reality of the beginning, with its late twentieth-century world of pillboxes and nuclear fallout. Potts may be dreaming of the past or foreseeing a primitive future; but by then it all seems too inconsequential to worry about.

MICHAEL G. CONEY :

Syzygy

167pp. Leeds : Elmfield Press. £2.60.

Arcadia is an instantly-recognizable SF location. It is an Earth-colonized planet with six moons describing erratic orbits which once every fifty-two years coincide. All the moons then appear in the sky at the same time and a curious madness grips the little fishing community where the narrative takes place. Recurring phenomena of this kind are popular in SF because they are useful mechanisms for triggering stories about legend, superstition, the collective unconscious, mass psychology, and so forth. Arcadia scarcely feels remote: it is as homespun as a small Irish port, complete with priest, farmers and assorted roughnecks who are futuristic only in the old tradition of SF panhandlers. A somewhat slim book for the price, nicely written and with some good marine biological detail; but the alien menace is perhaps less horrific than Michael Coney intended. In a place like Arcadia one would be deeply grateful for any unusual occurrence, the more so if it happened only once every fifty-two years.

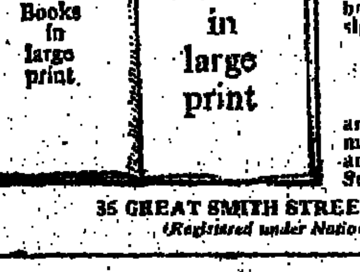
KIT PEDLER and GERRY DAVIS :

Brainrack

285pp. Souvenir Press. £2.50.

From the authors of *Doomwatch* comes this piece of televisual SF written around the hoary formula of the lone scientist who believes disaster is imminent, who is physically and professionally attacked for his pains, who is publicly discredited before finally being vindicated by the ensuing disaster, to emerge at the end heaped with the honours of a grateful humanity. Perhaps this is every scientist's private fantasy. Time was when the disaster stemmed from Frankenstein getting out of hand, with sober scientists contemplating their rogue technologies aghast. Nowadays if things go wrong they tend to do so because of some unforeseen ecological backlash. This is the case with *Brainrack*, which is the name of a disease with a fairly plausible-sounding cause which rots the intelligence and leads people to make fatal mistakes. Airline pilots compound errors and engineers constructing a nuclear power station in the Orkneys build in mistakes which produce the best sequence in the book: an inside view of an atomic pile going critical. Fashionable, even modish, it is competently written although its media roots show in places. As disaster stories of Britain in the next ten years go, tense and probably quite enjoyable to live through.

NATIONAL LIBRARY FOR THE BLIND
Patron : HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN
Chairman : The Marquis of Normanby, M.B.E.



Large Print Books
We have been lending books in embossed types to blind readers for over ninety years. We now also provide books in large print for partially sighted readers.

LEGACIES, DONATIONS AND SUBSCRIPTIONS
are urgently needed to enable us to maintain and improve all our services and will be gratefully received by the Secretary.

35 GREAT SMITH STREET, LONDON SW1P 3BU
(Registered under National Assistance Act, 1948)

Master of the Union navy

JOHN NIVEN :

Gideon Welles
Lincoln's Secretary of the Navy.

676pp. New York : Oxford University Press. £8.

The Diary kept by Gideon Welles from 1861 to 1867, while serving as Secretary of the Navy, is not only a major source for American history during those momentous years but perhaps the greatest political diary of all time. Where else can one find the relationships and arguments of men in power recorded with such pungency over so long a period? Yet, apart from the Diary, Gideon Welles has remained a shadowy figure whose career before 1861 has remained largely unknown, except to close students of the Democratic and early Republican parties. There have indeed been initial problems for any biographer. Welles left voluminous papers, but until his fifty-ninth year these were the records of a state politician, immersed in the local politics of Connecticut broken by a four-year spell in minor national office during the administration of President Polk. From that point onwards he is his own witness, and (it might be imagined) leaves a biographer little to say.

John Niven's problem has therefore been to make interesting an overlong apprenticeship, affected by but hardly affecting national events, and then to recount episodes of major importance on which the subject is believed to have already said the last word. He has solved the problem in exemplary fashion. His book is a product of the meticulous scholarship that one has come to expect from professional American historians; the research has been wide and industrious, as witnessed by fifty-six pages of notes and fifteen of bibliography; and the style, though unemphatic, is free from the turgid qualities which sometimes betray the historian who has spent too long on his card index and too little in correcting his drafts.

With good sense Professor Niven has allowed the book to fall naturally into two halves. The first is the case-study of a young, ambitious editor-politician—of a type very common in nineteenth-century America—who carved out for himself a sphere of influence without achieving more than a local reputation and passing recognition from the national party leaders. By 1845 he believed that his services to the Democratic party in New England entitled him to a major reward; he got the headship of a bureau in the Navy Department under George Bancroft, whom he disliked as a person and despised as a politician. His one contact with the greater world of Washington was through his great friend Senator John Niles (himself hardly a favourite with President Polk's administration and with a history of mental instability which disqualified him for higher things). More exciting times followed when Welles's strong dislike of slavery led him into the Republican party, though still much at odds with the former Whigs, such as Seward, whom he suspected of aiming to dominate the party.

The main question to be asked about this part of his career is therefore "What drove him on, and what did he hope to gain?" Welles was self-interested only in the broadest sense; personal gain meant little to him, everyone admitted his integrity and, though political management was his lifelong study, he dabbled as little as he could in favours or deals involving economic interest. His political motives can therefore be reduced to the simple facts that he loved the game, and was convinced by principles he preached. A professional most of his working life, he always retained something of the enthusiastic amateur who had to learn the means in order to serve his ends. In the opinion of Professor Niven he was

> fundamentally an insecure person. ... Though he cultivated the pose of a calm, deliberate man of affairs, he was underneath it all highly emotional, a self-conscious pessimist who steeled himself for the worst in any situation so that he would be mentally and morally prepared for disappointment or sorrow. Such an attitude intensified his innate scepticism about the motives of men.

This analysis becomes important when Professor Niven turns to write of Welles, the Secretary of the Navy and celebrated diarist. He had kept diaries (though not for every year) since 1827, and when his great opportunity came with Lincoln's offer in 1861 there were the strongest possible reasons for continuing the habit. First, he knew that he was engaged in great events and, though the Diary was not written for publication, he was well aware that posterity might one day want to know all that they could of what went on. Secondly, and of great or immediate importance, was the absolute necessity of finding some moments in the day when reserve could be abandoned and his real judgments of men be recorded. As a consequence one learns from the Diary a great deal of the truth about Welles himself, and because he was a highly intelligent man his analyses of problems are always worth consideration; what one does not get is an account of others which is invariably charitable or accurate.

The Diary, writes Professor Niven, is "the most vivid and certainly the fullest inside account", but has nevertheless "misled generations of historians". Welles's persistent suspicion of Seward and his positive dislike of Stanton are well known; but the reputations of both have suffered unduly because many historians have failed to discount the obvious personal bias. Seward was exceptionally able and, after the brief episodes of 1861, entirely loyal to Lincoln; yet he was subtle, often secretive, though overtly affable and talkative. This was so at variance with Welles's public posture of firm, laconic judgment, that the private diarist often accused Seward of deviousness and conspiracy. Stanton was equally secretive, but also overbearing and sometimes deliberately rude; his impact upon the "fundamentally insecure" and invariably courteous Welles can be imagined.

The history of Reconstruction has been much coloured by the account in the Diary, and even historians who have attacked Johnson have often fought the battle on the ground marked out by Welles. Professor Niven accepts the important role which Welles assigns to himself, because he believes that he was probably the most influential of Johnson's advisers; yet he also thinks that eight years absorbed in departmental affairs had weakened his political awareness and that age made his judgment increasingly inflexible. Welles had always been a stout defender of state rights and strict construction; but it is difficult to imagine that in earlier years he would not have understood the great damage which would result if Johnson refused to concede anything to moderate Republicans. However, when one has understood these things, Welles's Diary remains the best record we have got of American Civil War politics and of public men acting together at any time; it is not invalidated because one learns to question the writer's judgment. Indeed its use is increased as one understands that the author was himself subject to the same strains as those whom he denigrated or condemned when he sat down, late at night and after a day of continual activity, to write for himself what he had seen and thought.

It should not be thought that Professor Niven's book is all psychology and psychoanalysis; indeed these clues to Welles's cha... offered unobtrusively ... casually; but there is no ... Professor Niven attaches ... to them. In this he is just... les's Diary will remain ... source for Civil War history ... is important to get it in pe... Emphasis on Welles the ... and diarist does, however, ... neglect of Welles the admi... There are, indeed, chapters ... of the great controversies ... that over the Monitors and ... tive naval assault on Cha... 1863), and there are some ... on the state of near-war be... army and the navy. There ... ever, no overall account of ... navy was administered, and ... was expanded during the C... Others have described this ... line, but one feels that W... self would have deplored ... notice in his definitive biog... the Diary was his legacy to ... ity, a modernized navy was ... to the Northern cause. B... however, have thoroughly ... the outcome of Professor ... laid on the navy records (o... to an appendix) demonstrate ... it was Gideon Welles and ... tavus Vasa Fox who was ... master of the Union navy ... momentous years of war.

On the Southern side

PETER EARLE :

Robert E. Lee

224pp Weidenfeld and Nicolson £2.95.

The military career of Robert E. Lee lends itself far more readily to praise than to disparagement. In his biography, Peter Earle does not attempt to reduce the stature of a commander whom he evidently admires, but presents Lee's main achievement clearly and concisely, while acknowledging that there might be shortcomings in the conduct of campaigns. Some of these criticisms are familiar, such as that which stresses Lee's inadequate exercise of control over subordinates, while others, such as the suggestion that he placed undue reliance upon his powers of attack, may appear more controversial.

The principal defect of Mr Earle's modest narrative stems from his unfamiliarity with the politics of the Civil War era. He makes the point that the history of the South has often been depicted in mythical terms, but his own version is open to the same charge: he accounts for the significance of the fight against Reconstruction in terms ... outmoded. He also fails to ... for the pretensions of ... Jefferson Davis and the infl... Confederate politics on la... paigns, which are discuss... dictated only by questions ... and supplies.

While Lee lacked ... politics—state loyalty, ... determined his allegiance ... military stature may have ... reduced by a willingness to ... instructions of politicians ... less competent war leaders ... quence, Lee and his kind ... slave-holding states in a cause ... not all will judge as leadership ... Mr Earle, and which ... destroyed by opponent ... possessed other qualities ... superiority of men and ... principally accorded them ...

The illustrations, drawn ... wide range of American ... sources, are abundant and ... Lee's British admirers have ... their tributes to his efforts ... over a century: this volume ... tutes the most handsome ... yet offered from this side ... Atlantic.

Connecticut Anglican

JOSEPH J. ELLIS :

The New England Mind in Transition
Samuel Johnson of Connecticut, 1696-1772

292pp. Yale University Press, £4.

The fame of Dr Samuel Johnson of Connecticut has never equalled that of his English namesake and contemporary, but he was a provincial figure of some eminence and significance. His intellectual achievements are explored in Joseph Ellis's book, *The New England Mind in Transition*. Johnson's renown or notoriety, stemmed from the events of September 1722 in New Haven when, with six others, he destroyed the harmony of Commencement Day at Yale College by publicly indicating acceptance of Anglican doctrine. As a former Yale tutor, Congregational minister, and promising philosopher, Johnson's career had appeared as secure as his conversion now proved him to be treacherous. Since the cause of his defection had turned on the question of the validity of Puritan ordination it was understandable that Johnson should shortly afterwards travel to England to be received into Anglican orders. He then returned to Connecticut to become a missionary in that part of the British Empire where Anglicans found themselves uneasily tolerated by an established church composed of Dissenters.

Although Johnson was a most welcome addition to the modest numbers of Connecticut Anglicans, he does not seem to have been particularly suited to pastoral duties. At all events, his conversion did not initiate a rush of defections from Congregationalism. His strength was as educator and philosopher. In these capacities and, indeed, in his interpretation of Anglicanism, Johnson remained in large measure within New England traditions, to the extent that one might consider new priest to be old presbyter writ large. Whether this or policy led him to avoid whenever possible open conflict with his former colleagues cannot be definitely determined. It is clear that Johnson's religious faith continued to owe much to his Puritan formation, and the discussion of the difficulties encountered by the old faith of New England at this time is of particular interest. An equally thorough discussion of Johnson's philosophical writings may seem of less importance, since his contributions reflected a restricted, backward, provincial education.

Johnson's educational reputation was gained by his early work at Yale and his acceptance, in 1754, of an invitation to become the founding President of King's College, New York, from which Columbia University developed. It was a task which Johnson took seriously as, in the absence of resources, he was compelled to do. A year after instruction began, he and his young ... constituted the entire faculty ... Johnson leading morning and ... ing prayers, teaching the ... day, and attempting to est... rules and procedures of ... institution. Although in the ... years Johnson was able to ... facilities of the college he ... as so many presidents would ... the future, increasingly at odds ... the trustees; and, when he ... agreed early in 1763 to retire ... feeling seems to have been ... relief rather than gratitude.

Professor Ellis does not ... excessive claims on behalf of ... son. In attempting to pres... intellectual biography he has ... compelled to dwell on the ... man whose individual contri... to theology and philosophy ... modest. If, however, Johnson's ... is to be regarded as signific... the dilemmas confronting P... in eighteenth-century New E... one would welcome studies of ... perplexed and doubting figures ... is the more necessary, if the ... gestion is to be pursued that ... the first half of the century ... colonists were becoming more, ... less, anglicized. If certain ... religious paths led to Leeds ... Canterbury, the number and ... tance of those who undertook ... journeys needs to be known ... were found to be a sizable ... the background to the Re... might be further illuminated.



"Butts" set.



"New Zealand" set (Mellon Collection).



Finished engraving, second state.

Blake's Illustrations for the Book of Job

BY ARNOLD FAWCUS

... E. Grant in his recent ... ticle (November 30, 1973) ... ve us welcome news of a set ... hand-coloured engravings of ... 's great series of *Illustrations* ... *the Book of Job* whose where... ... I had been trying unsuccess... ... to trace for a long time with a ... to including them in the Blake ... Catalogue Raisonné of the ... engravings which is at present ... paration. In his article Profes... ... Grant drew some interesting ... arisons between the colouring ... these prints and the so-called ... Zealand set, which now be... ... to Mr Paul Mellon, and he ... ly mentioned the "uneasiness" ... many contemporary scholars re... ... ing the authenticity of these ... guing small watercolours.

... nce these watercolours form an ... ral part of a forthcoming Blake ... volume, such doubts, repea... ... expressed by respected Blake ... rs, have been a source of some ... rn to us and prudence called on ... fore proceeding further to re... ... the carefully the question of ... authorship. Since it may be some ... before the Blake Trust volume ... be published, it does not seem ... place to make this interim ... in order both to set at rest, ... as we may, the "uneasiness" ... ch Professor Grant referred ... to pay homage to the scholarly ... of Sir Geoffrey Keynes and ... nce Binyon. Their explanation ... New Zealand set included in ... seminal work, Blake's *Illustra*... *to the Book of Job* (Pierpont ... Library, 1935) to which I ... debted, was a straightforward ... that the watercolours were ... final reduced studies for the ... vings. This conclusion has in ... years been questioned and ... drawings have been attributed ... ly to Samuel Palmer or Cal... ... or to Linnell or his pupil, ... Martin, who took them with ... to New Zealand when he emi... ... in about 1850.

... give the background briefly: ... earliest series of Job designs, ... n as the Butts set, now in the ... ont Morgan Library, was fin... ... before September 8, 1821, ... on that date Linnell started to ... from these another set, now ... n as the Linnell set, which was ... ed and coloured by Blake, ... with considerable alteration. A ... and a half later, on March 25, ... Linnell commissioned Blake ... engrave the set of plates from ... signs for Job in number 20 ... J.L. to find copper-plates". ... first step in converting the ... water-colours to the size of a ... geable copperplate was to ... a series of pencil sketches ... half their size. These ... hes, now in the Fitzwilliam ... um, were annotated by Lin... ... "These are Mr Blake's re... ... Drawings & studies for the ... avings of the Book of Job done ... me." The work of engraving ... two years and was completed ... 25. The New Zealand plates, ... which we are concerned, are ... a millimetre or two exactly ... size of the engravings, but ... in many respects from these ... om the earlier versions.

... view of the awkward doubts ... had arisen over the New Zea... ... set, I determined to put the ... as far as I could to a test. I ... fortunate in having at hand all ... necessary documents, with con... ... access to the originals of the ... Zealand water-colours which ... present owner most kindly ... me, and also to a fine proof set ... engravings. Initially, to sim... ... the work and to make compar... ... easier, I reduced photographs ... oth the large sets of water-col... ... to as nearly as possible the size ... New Zealand set. With all ... five sets (now of a similar size) in front of me, I was able to examine side by side five versions of each plate of this marvellous series which is unrivalled in English art. The Butts set, though of great interest in following the development of Blake's conception, as in plate 20, was not relevant for my immediate purpose. As I made notes on the four other versions, a definite pattern began to emerge which supported the Keynes-Binyon view.

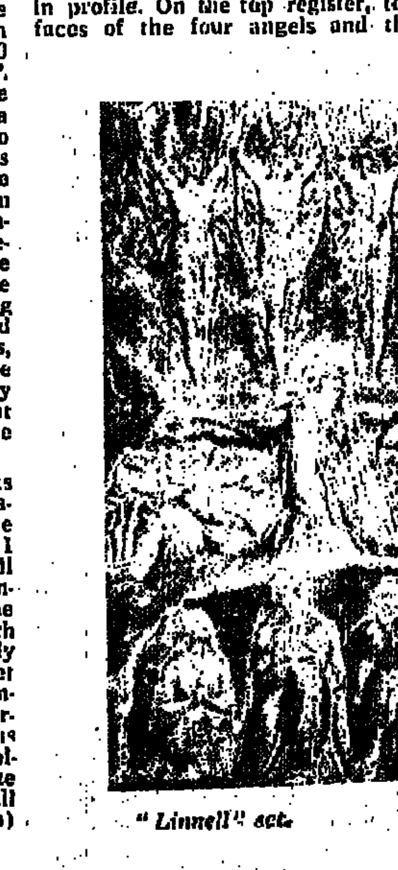
Time after time there are small but significant changes running through the different versions, particularly in the position of the heads, hands, or feet of many of the principal participants; likewise, there are changes in the number and placing of the stars, also other alterations of interest. An excellent example is Blake's supreme design "When the Morning Stars sang together and all the Sons of God shouted for joy", illustrating the Universe as the fourfold soul of Man. As may be seen from the reproductions (below), there are many differences between the New Zealand and the Linnell plates. In the lower register, both Job and his wife are no longer looking upwards, and the position of their hands has been altered. The friend nearest to Job now has both hands showing, and the position of the head of the next friend has changed. Above and on the left, under God's right arm, the face of the sun-god is no longer in profile. On the top register, the faces of the four angels and the position of their arms and feet have in most cases been altered; likewise, the number and placing of the stars is different. The reduced pencil sketch is very rough and follows in general the Linnell plate, though some of the alterations seem to be suggested. In the engraving, however, there are a number of further significant changes: Job's right hand is now raised. The face of the friend on the extreme right, which was in profile in both the Linnell and New Zealand plate, has now been altered. On the upper register the raised arm of an unseen angel has now been added on either side and their drapery now continues to their feet.

In plate 2, "Satan before the Throne of God" (not chosen for reproduction because of its crowded detail), the alterations are, if anything, more striking, and the progress of the artist's conception can be clearly followed from one version to the next. Job's face, which in the Linnell plate is in profile, has been altered in the pencil sketch, and one of the figures on the left of God has now been omitted. In the New Zealand plate, this figure has been restored, but now with only one hand raised (instead of two in the Linnell plate), and three further profiles have been altered. There is another small but important change. Job's son, standing on his right, no longer has his right leg bent forward, and the book he is holding, the Book of the Law, is now open—both significant points in Blake's Job symbolism. In the engraving, while most of the details of the New Zealand set have been maintained, the right-hand corner of the design has been completely changed. Two children reading an open book have replaced one of the standing figures, and the framework of the case, which also serves as a bench, has been extended and now, in addition to a dog, contains a large Book of the Law.

From the evidence in these two plates it does not seem likely, as has been recently suggested, that the New Zealand plates can be posterior to the engravings. They seem to fall naturally into place after the pencil sketches. As a general rule these follow the Linnell set in most details and do not contain new features found in the final engraving. These are usually first introduced in the New Zealand plates and are often developed in the early states of the engravings, though occasionally Blake returns in the final state to an earlier idea. It is difficult to conceive why any copyist with ready access to both the Linnell set and the finished engravings would have chosen to take different details from the two versions of these plates and to reassemble them in a composite drawing. The possibility becomes rather far-fetched when one notes that the details altered are of the type that often concerned Blake in developing the symbolism of his Job epic, and particularly if we consider Blake's advice (though given in another context) entreating the "Spectator" to "attend to the Hands & Feet, to the Lineaments of the Countenances".

The plates described are not two isolated cases. In plate 4, a supposed copyist would have also required, in addition to the versions mentioned, the first state of the engraving in order to make his composite plate. In many of the other plates the pattern is similar, though the alterations not as numerous. It is interesting to note that the most carefully finished and most attractive plates in the New Zealand series are often those which contain the most alterations from the earlier versions and that these plates are often, too, the ones which, when Blake started to engrave, passed through the most states. The different versions of plate 20 are of particular interest in this connexion, since there is a clear change of plan after the Butts set, which for this reason was chosen for reproduction (above) rather than the Linnell plate. In the Butts plate Job's daughters represent the three arts, Painting, Poetry, and Music; but in the Linnell plate, which it will be remembered Linnell traced in the first instance, Blake has transformed the entire scene including the figures of Job and his daughters. It is an unfinished sketch, the panels in the background only suggesting the scenes which are later developed in the New Zealand plate; some sheep remain in the foreground. The pencil sketch is similarly very rough, with still a few sheep. In the New Zealand set, however, the scene is now indoors; the design has been very considerably worked on and thereby greatly enhanced, and it is now almost in its final form. It is a beautiful little watercolour, very carefully finished in what appears to be Blake's best style. In the second state of the engraving, chosen for reproduction here, the expression on Job's face has been considerably altered and other details added. In the finished engraving the expression on Job's face has been further developed and Blake has now worked in the decorative borders already indicated in the New Zealand plate.

The title-page of the New Zealand set, which does not exist in the earlier versions, has presented a problem to Blake scholars. Professor Grant in his article suggested



"Linnell" set.



"New Zealand" set (Mellon Collection).



Finished engraving.

T·L·S
ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES
UNITED KINGDOM £8.32
OVERSEAS (Surface Mail) £8.32
To order a subscription please complete the coupon below and post it, with your remittance (cheque or international money order), to: The Subscription Manager, The Times, Printing House Square, London EC4P 4DE, or to any of the following offices of The Times with the payment indicated.
FRANCE
Times Newspapers Limited, 8 rue Halevy, Paris, 9e. Frs.104.00
DENMARK
Dansk Bladdistribution, Hovedvagtsgade 8, 1103, Copenhagen. Kr.146.00
(By Air Freight) Kr.188.00
CANADA
Times Newspapers Limited, Box 490, King City, Ontario.
(By Air Freight) $26.00
U.S.A.
Times Newspapers of Great Britain Inc., 201 East 42nd Street, New York, N.Y. 10017.
(By Air Freight) $26.00
Please enter 1 year's subscription (52 issues) to THE TIMES LITERARY SUPPLEMENT on my behalf
NAME
ADDRESS
COUNTRY
☐ I enclose payment of

"that it was derived from a tracing of the engraving", and he may well be right, though the opposite hypothesis seems equally defensible. At all events, the title-page was certainly done after the other plates and there is a pencil sketch for it which is annotated by Tatham "Design for the first plate of Job". This is larger than the Fitzwilliam drawings and was clearly done later than these. Since there are twenty-two plates in the final series, though the Blake-Linnell agreement envisaged only twenty, work must have been well advanced when it was decided that a title-page was necessary. There is an entry in Linnell's accounts in 1825 for the purchase of two copperplates, presumably for the title-page and perhaps plate 15 which has no early states with borders. It is very possible that Blake did not consider it necessary for so simple a plate to make a further study before engraving, being preoccupied as we know from his correspondence in finishing and proofing the series. In which case Linnell may well have asked Blake's leave to trace a title-page to complete the series, but it seems unlikely that either he or Albin Martin would have added their respected master's name to the title-page in what appears to be his own script without his permission. In this view, then, the title-page of the New Zealand set, if not by Blake, was at least authorized by him.

When the Blake Trust volume appears, within two years, specialists will judge for themselves. The volume has been designed to give a survey of the development of Blake's conception of his Job epic. To assist study I have included in the same fascicule which contains facsimiles of the pencil sketches, the New Zealand drawings in colour and the finished engravings, the reduced Butts and Linnell versions referred to in this article, together with all the states of significance of the engravings, many of which were kindly lent by our associate Trustee Mr Lessing J. Rosenwald who has so generously supported many of our projects. From the evidence I have studied it would appear that the drawings are by Blake's hand, though it is not unlikely that he left unfinished a number of plates on which he had no reason to work further; and that these were at a later date finished by Linnell or possibly Albin Marti[n] … explain their variation[s] … with the history of … mind, can one preclu[de] … tion for some of the … tween Blake and Lin[nell] … ouring of many of the … very fine but unev[en] … though there are … as numbers 12 and … many have seemed … earlier versions kno[wn] … Blake.

Arnold Fawcus is pub[lisher] … Blake Trust through … Press in Paris

The masterpiece of a Master

The Rohan Book of Hours
Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris (MS Latin 9471).
Edited by Millard Meiss and Marcel Thomas.
247pp including 127 plates. Thames and Hudson. £18.

Turn over the pages of *The Rohan Book of Hours* and, even if you are familiar with French Books of Hours, you will find yourself in a strange world. The proportions of this world are strange, with its strong emphasis on the vertical and its predilection for towering figures which dominate a scene from above, and even more strange is its ethos, which is what has come in the past half-century to be known as expressionist. This is not the world of the Duc de Berry and the suave and courtly International Gothic style, nor is it the restrained and balanced world of Fouquet. It is the world of a mysterious artist known from his work on this manuscript as the Rohan Master, and those who like unsolved historical problems to remain unsolved will be glad to know that the publication of this admirable monograph—with contributions from Millard Meiss, whose monumental study of *French painting around 1400* is now nearing completion, Marcel Thomas, the Conservateur en chef du cabinet des manuscrits at the Bibliothèque Nationale, and his colleague François Avril — leaves his identity as mysterious as ever. Indeed, almost more mysterious than before, since on some points these scholars do not agree.

On the genesis and history of the manuscript, now Bibliothèque Nationale, MS Latin 9471, there is, however, a large measure of agreement. The Duc de Berry died in 1416 and the "Rohan Hours" is indebted for numerous details of iconography and composition to two manuscripts written for him, the "Tres Riches Heures" at Chantilly and the "Belles Heures" in the Cloisters in New York. The second of these was acquired in the year of the Duke's death by his nephew's wife, Duchess Yolande of Anjou, and there is good reason to suppose that the "Rohan Hours" was written at some point in the following decade for a member of the Duchess's family—exactly where, when and for whom it is not possible to say. How the manuscript became the "Rohan Hours" is ingeniously explained by M Thomas: in 1431 René of Anjou, himself an original writer in prose and verse and perhaps also a painter, and certainly the most art-loving member of the Anjou family, was captured by Antoine de Vaudémont of Lorraine and was released upon payment of a heavy ransom. Had the "Anjou Hours", as it then was, been part of this ransom, it would in the natural course of events have passed to Antoine's daughter Marie and her husband Alain, Vicomte de Rohan. Hence the Rohan arms which were added in a number of miniatures and the name by which the manuscript has traditionally been known.

The manuscript is a Book of Hours following the liturgical use of Paris, with a calendar and a conventional assortment of ancillary texts in Latin and French and—apart from the richness and the strange style of the illumination—only one unusual feature: in the margins of every page, including the calendar pages, are texts from the *Bible moralisée* (Genesis to Numbers) with accompanying miniatures copied from an Italian manuscript which belonged to the ducal family of Anjou. As was usual with grand Books of Hours a number of artists worked on the illumination, but it is difficult not to believe that the whole artistic enterprise was planned and directed by a single artist of strong individuality, whose style impressed itself to a greater or lesser extent upon all his collaborators, whether they were his pupils or studio assistants or merely his associates in this particular task.

How many miniatures in the manuscript are actually from the hand of this artist—the Rohan Master—is a matter of dispute. Professor Meiss, following an earlier student of the manuscript, Heimann, ascribes to him only three entire miniatures—the full-page "Lamentation" and "Dying Man before Christ" and a "Virgin and Child"—and certain figures in other miniatures. M Thomas, who agrees more nearly with Paul Durrieu, gives the Master ten of the eleven full-page miniatures in the manuscript and three others including the "Virgin and Child" accepted by Professor Meiss. The "Lamentation" and the "Dying Man" certainly exhibit the essential Rohan Master style, with its powerful drama expressed in contorted attitudes and facial expressions and its deliberate juxtaposition of large and small scale figures (and even parts of a single figure) to heighten the drama. The attribution to the Master of the "Virgin and Child", a painting of great delicacy and grace but less exotic and less typically "Rohan", might well be doubted on the evidence of reproductions, but no one who has not seen the original manuscript will wish to question the judgment of those who have. And, if M Thomas is correctly translated as saying that the manuscript has never left the shelves of the Manuscript Department of the Bibliothèque Nationale since the La Vallière sale in 1784, those who have had that privilege must be few indeed.

Both M Thomas and Professor Meiss think that the Rohan Master was not exclusively—perhaps not even primarily—an illuminator of manuscripts but a painter who worked also on panel and on such projects as tapestry designs. M Thomas, while allowing him as many as thirteen miniatures in the manuscript, takes from him the role of *chef d'atelier* and leaves him only that of a distinguished outsider called in to contribute a few miniatures. This view, however, seems to be contradicted by the homogeneity of the whole manuscript. If the Rohan Master did not inspire the "Rohan Hours" who did? Professor Meiss, though he believes the Master's own contribution to the Rohan Hours to be small, does not deny that he may have supervised the entire work. He admits that with a major commission of this kind "one would have expected him to become more personally involved", and finds the explanation for his small share in th[e] … his preoccupation wi[th] … other than manuscript … reserves a fuller examin[ation] … Master's career for the … final volume of his *Fren[ch] … in the Time of the Du[c]* … and is content for the … discount the hypothesis … or a German or a Ne[…] origin for the Rohan … suggest that the Master … way to Paris from Prov[…] … of Troyes. With our app[…] ted by the 127 coloured … this fine volume we … forward to everything he … to say about a very … artist.

Books received

Art and Architecture

Art Prices Current. Volume 48. 612pp. Folkestone: Dawsons of Pall Mall. £12.60.

This is an old and respected annual publication which used to be published by the Art Trade Press and has now been taken over by Dawsons of Pall Mall. Their first volume covers 1970-71 and thus hardly justifies the title "current". However, they promise the next two volumes shortly and aim to publish in the spring following the August close of the season. Information is provided on auction prices of paintings, drawings, miniatures, engravings and prints. Only selected sales are covered in London, New York, Canada, Germany, Sweden and Switzerland—Paris is ignored. For the limited range of information the price is rather high.

BRETT, C. E. B. *Towns and Villages of East Down.* 52pp. Belfast, Ulster: Ulster Architectural Heritage Society. £1.

No "Pevsners", alas, exist for Southern or Northern Ireland. But in 1967 the indomitable Ulster Architectural Heritage Society set itself the task of compiling lists of historic buildings and groups of buildings in the nine counties of Ulster. *Towns and Villages of East Down* includes Ardglass, Dundrum, Killyleagh and coastal villages in the County; Seaforde House is perhaps the most important of the buildings listed, though the identity of its architect is uncertain. East Down contains houses, cottages, terraces and churches of many denominations of a character peculiar to Northern Ireland. The survey records groups as well as individual buildings, and also trees and views. It is one more example of the Ulster Architectural Heritage Society's valuable ground-work and of what a small amenity society can do to speed the work of central government.

OLSCHAK, BLANCHE CHRISTINE, and WANGYAL, GESHÉ THUPTEN. *Mystic Art of Ancient Tibet.* 224pp including 63 coloured plates and 372 figures. Allen and Unwin. £10.50.

This volume is written and laid out for those who are attracted by exotic religious cults and symbolism. Such readers are unlikely to be disappointed by the rich fantastic world of Tibetan art, with its many-headed and often ferocious denizens, appetizingly illustrated and patiently explained. The title is misleading, "ancient" referring to a living tradition significantly interrupted only by the recent Chinese annexation. The English is occasionally naive, of the sort which credits medieval monarchs with "the best Minister of Economics". Historical explanations are simplistic and strongly influenced by Tibetan nationalist sentiment. Yet despite these objections, this is an unusually attractive volume, with handsome colour plates and numerous well printed line blocks. For historians and cataloguers it is a convenient handbook of Tibetan Buddhist iconography, symbolism and legend, superior to some more pretentious older works; and it may be recommended to those who wish to gain a painless first acquaintance with Tibetan religion and art.

SKOVGAARD, JOAKIM. *A King's Architecture.* 143pp. Hugh Evelyn. £6.50.

Joakim Skovgaard's object seems to be to demonstrate that Christian IV of Denmark not only was a devoted patron of architecture but himself played a large part in the design of the buildings he promoted. However, he provides little evidence for this, except for a few drawings of Frederiksborg Castle in Christian's own hand. Otherwise his involvement in the design process, though close, is not shown to have differed very much from that of many patrons during the age when the advancement of architecture was one of the pleasures of royalty and the aristocracy. This book nevertheless provides an admirable account of the ambitious palaces and castles built in the late sixteenth and early seventeenth centuries by the Danish royal house—by Frederik II as well as by Christian IV—and has interesting appendixes on Christian's links with Tycho Brahe and Inigo Jones.

STONE, HARRIS. *Workbook of an Unsuccessful Architect.* 191pp including illustrations. Monthly Review Press. £3.70.

This book substitutes somewhat scratchy handwriting (presumably the author's own) for print, and scattered through its pages are his equally scratchy line drawings. The text deals with an odd miscellany of subjects, including the growth of New Haven, Connecticut; the basic building elements—floors, roofs, windows; some recent projects in New York and Paris, the Piazza San Marco in Venice and the virtues of the Crysal Palace and Mies van der Rohe's skyscrapers. Harris Stone's views are naive and not very well informed; they read like those of a schoolboy who is keen on architecture and has read the obvious books; which is strange coming from a graduate architect.

Chess

HOROWITZ, I. A. *Chess: Games to Remember.* 266pp. Pelham. £2.20.

The late I. A. Horowitz, who was chess editor of the *New York Times*, has selected 261 games from the period 1960 to 1971 and presented them in this book, without any explanatory notes but each with a pithy comment. Since there are many games from the hands of such players as Tal and Fischer, there is quite a lot of … to be derived from the … the absence of notes it … of use to the beginner wh… enced player who wants … his play.

History

DUBY, GEORGES. *The Ea[…] of the European Econ[…]* … lated by Howard B. Cla[…] Weidenfeld and Nicolso[n] …

This is the English … Georges Duby's *Guerriers* … a study of the economic … of the early medieval west … reviewed in the *TLS* on … 1973. It has been excelle[ntly …] lated by Howard B. Cla[…] here presented as one of the … Economic History" seri[es] … general editorship of … son. This book has bee[n] … praised and described a[s] … complex and subtle study … economic behaviour is … broadest social and huma[n] …

Literature and Criticism

PURKAYASTHA, J. *Fire …* *Hamlet.* 70pp. Shillong: … dish Purkayastha.

J. Purkayastha has evide[…] ated much on his reflected … sees Hamlet's inability to … Claudius from Gertrude … sciousness as a key fact[or] … failure, until the very end … cute his revenge. There … ters on *Hamlet* in relat[ion] … other major tragedies, and … lia and her problems. … Purkayastha hopes that … of his book "the riddles of the … will not appear highly … At the very least this … that Shakespeare is alive … in Meghalaya.

Local History

BARRATT, D. M. and VAISEY … (Editors). *Oxfordshire* … Oxford: Blackwell. … 50p.

More than a dozen local … societies in Oxfordshire … villages, listed in this hand[book] … witness to an interest wh[ich] … widespread and active. All … should have for reference … back, with its practical … what is already published … in the county's libraries … and open countryside the … torian can search for … Barratt and D. G. Vaisey … cerned with history rather … archaeology, but Oxfordshire … notable prehistoric remains … omitted from an excellent … ary survey of the county … ment as it may be traced … landscape.

JAMES, ZITA (Editor). *Wi[…] Memory.* 158pp. Ipswich: … Press. £2.60 (paperback …

"A composite picture of … monplace things of everyday … the Norfolk countryside over … ninety years, as people … [m]ay remember them." The symposium by members of the Norfolk [Wo]men's Institutes recalls memories, [sim]ply told, of home life, work and [plea]sures, school, means of travel, [an]d the social framework as they [we]re at the turn of the century.

[…]ON, MICHAEL J. *Bygone [W]hitehaven.* 44pp. Cumberland: [M]ichael Moon. Paperback 95p.

[Th]e old photographs of Whitehaven are introduced and published [by] a local antiquarian bookseller [to] appear in the same paperback [for]mat as the series on industrial […]ns produced by the Hendon [Pub]lishing Company. The photographs are mostly historical records, [lar]gely of buildings, and not many [ca]n claim aesthetic merit. Exceptions are the picture of Smirke's [ma]rket hall of 1814 (demolished in […]), a shipping scene of 1860 and [a to]uching portrait of Joe Blackburn, [a]nd street melodianist with his […], button-eyed little wife standing [by h]is side with the takings.

[Orn]ithology

[BR]ANDON-COX, HUGH. *Summer of a [M]illion Wings.* 184pp. Newton [A]bbot: David and Charles. £3.50.

[A s]eason spent with Hugh Brandon-[Cox] surveying and photographing [the] birds of the Lofoten Islands […]rly has little in common with […] of those cosy package trips for [orni]thologists you see advertised in Sunday newspapers. In this lati[tude] they have months of dispiriting […]rdic gloom, periods of eternal […]light and gales of biblical […]lence, but the bird life compen[sat]es for the irascible climate. On [the] rocky islands of Röst and Vaeröy, [for] example, there are immense [con]gregations of nesting guillemots, razorbills, kittiwakes and [puf]fins and, a great prize for any [bir]dwatcher, nesting sea eagles. A […] of these truly imperial birds [ar]e studied and photographed by Brandon-Cox and his Finnish [com]panion Ulla-Maija.

[Phi]lately

[MACK]AY, JAMES A. *The Dictionary of [Sta]mps in Colour.* 296pp includ[ing] 120 plates. Michael Joseph. £5.

[A] quite handsome book is [inac]curately titled in that the con[tents] do not constitute a "dictionary [of] stamps"—whatever that may [be]. On the other hand, as a bedside [book] into which to dig at random for […] concerning 3,000 stamps from [all] over the world it is a painstaking [com]pilation arranged by continents [and] then, more or less, alphabetically [by] countries (or political groupings) [wi]thin each continent.

[I]t is difficult to accept the pub[lish]er's claim for this volume that "the experienced specialist will find it an indispensable guide to further ramifications within world philately" although it may well be that "the young collector will find this book an admirable introduction to a fascinating hobby"—if, that is he can afford £5 for the privilege of owning it.

Politics

MATTHEWS, MERVYN (Editor). *Soviet Government.* 472pp. Cape. £12.

This is a substantial collection of official documents on Soviet internal policy, divided into five sections—Government, Party, Law and Police, Peasantry, and Labour. Documents are very much the bare bones of history, perhaps even barer than usual in the Soviet Union, where the regime inherited a tradition always impatient of legalism and never respectful of the theory of binding conditional enactments, and where laws and decrees were (as indeed may happen elsewhere) less important than the way in which they were applied. Mervyn Matthews, as his preface shows, is aware of the limitations as well as the significance of his documents. The price of the volume puts it far beyond any student purse; but it is a good reference book on the Soviet period.

Social Studies

MONSARRAT, ANN. *And the Bride Wore . . .* 252pp including 12 plates. Gentry. £4.50.

For readers who are not off-put by the rather "whoops, dearie" style favoured by Ann Monsarrat, and are not deterred at the outset by her publishers' reference to the "pagan rights" which have been absorbed into the Christian religion, there is a good deal of diverting detail to be found in her story of the white wedding. In England it was not until the Elizabethan period that white became the customary colour for a bride's dress; in America, as late as the first half of the eighteenth century, she often wore yellow; in Victorian Britain the bride's mother and her future mother-in-law might also choose to wear white, and the bridegroom and male guests were warned off black "except in the case of the marriage of a clergyman". ". . . blue, claret or mulberry frock coats, pale drab or lavender doeskin trousers and waistcoats of white quilting" were considered more suitable to the occasion. To recapture such gaiety they have had to wait for our own day, when James Lascelle (20th in line of succession to the throne) was married in "a Tibetan wool jerkin over cream leather jeans, with two necklaces of beads and flowing shoulder-length hair".

Transport

SMITH, D. J. *Canal Boats and Boaters.* 122pp. Hugh Evelyn £4.50.

Canal building and operation are subjects of wide interest. D. J. Smith has produced a detailed but succinct account of canal life. He has chapters on canal boatmen and their families. He describes and discusses their traditional clothing gives traditional menus, and recalls the difficulties of life afloat in a narrow boat cabin—difficulties such as the problem of educating children when families were constantly on the move. He explains the layout and method of building a narrow boat and boat painting, boat furniture and ornaments, horses and harness, rope work and cordage, all find their place, with short but comprehensive descriptions. There is a glossary of terms used in connexion with canals and boats. This is an excellent compendium for the enthusiast, or for the newcomer to canal life and lore.

Travel and Topography

ROSSITER, STUART (Editor). *The Blue Guides: London.* 346pp plus 32 maps. Ernest Benn. £2.25 (paperback, £1.50).

A compact book which describes London's museums and art galleries room by room, gives detailed accounts of many of the monuments in Westminster Abbey, and tells you what number bus to take to Battersea Dogs' Home or Syon House, must be succinct and factual, and cannot spare much space for architectural criticism. But the Guide can hit out where necessary: "At the S. end of Waterloo Bridge is the area usually referred to as 'The South Bank', a brutal concrete jungle interlaced with heavy and windswept overhead walkways and 'relieved' by sculpture in cast-iron. Amidst the confusion the visitor is rewarded with fine panoramas of the river." The Londoner who thinks he knows his city may brush up his knowledge and bring it up to date. The story of Newgate and its successor, the Old Bailey, starting in 1770, ends with the terrorist bomb of 1973; Rennie's London Bridge is followed to its destination in Arizona, and the unearthing of successive fountains in the members' new car park at Westminster gets a mention.

Information, please

W. H. Auden: whereabouts of an unpublished "Ode to the New Year", written in Brussels on New Year's Eve, 1938.
Brian Hill.
2 Grove Road, London NW2 5TB.

Beacon Hill School under Bertrand and Dora Russell: any recollections of pupils.
A. Chiariotti.
5 Church Lane, Kingston-near-Lewes, Sussex.

Myles Blomefylde: whereabouts of any books belonging to him, especially a *Sarum Horae* of 1531.
Donald C. Baker.
"Meadowcroft", Brightwell-cum-Sotwell, Wallingford, Berkshire.

Ben Boucher, the Dudley Poet (1769-1851): any information about the penny sheets he hawked in Dudley, or about any other material.
John Adlard.
146 Holland Road, London W14.

T. J. Cobden-Sanderson, 1840-1922: references to his lectures on book-binding delivered in England and America after 1887.
John Dreyfus.
Flat 20, 169 Queen's Gate, London SW7 5HE.

Georges Darien (pseudonym of Georges-Hippolyte Adrien): any information about his activities in England, 1890-1921; his connexions with Joseph McCabe and Edward Grubb; and any documents relating to this period.
W. D. Redfern.
Department of French Studies, University of Reading, Reading RG6 2AA.

Florence Easton soprano and Francis MacLennan tenor: any letters, programmes and personal reminiscences.
John W. MacLennan.
217 Rochester Way, London SE3 8AY.

Richard Head, 1637-1686: any information about his early life; whereabouts of his manuscripts and early editions of his works, other than in National Libraries, for a biographical and critical study.
M. C. Katanka.
The Shakespeare Institute, University of Birmingham, Birmingham B15 2RX.

Hoaxes: any information about true, famous and less well-known hoaxes.
John Stockdale.
25 Henry Road, Oxford OX2 0DG.

"*The Life and Explorations of David Livingstone, LL D*" published by Ivy and Company of Newcastle and London: any information about the Company or its successors, or about the origin of the lithograph plates in this "Livingstone Bible".
Frank R. Bradlow.
PO Box 341, Cape Town 8000, South Africa.

Sir Henry W. Lucy, "Toby MP" of *Punch*: whereabouts of his diaries and correspondence.
D. C. Rose.
Kealkin, co Cork, Ireland.

Charles Robert Maturin, 1780-1824; any information about Mr More Adey, co-author of the Memoir on Maturin in the 1892 edition of "Melmoth"; and Miss Ella Hepworth Dixon, who was in possession of Maturin's letters to Lady Morgan.
John Hendry.
35 Clarinda Street, Hornsby, New South Wales, 2077, Australia.

Memoirs of Lady Ure, privately printed: full extracts relating to Lewis Carroll wanted.
Philip S. Benham.
Glencairn, Holmesdale Road, South Nutfield, Redhill, Surrey.

John Nicholson, of Indian Mutiny fame: any information about his papers or correspondence, particularly letters between Nicholson and Sir Henry Lawrence and John Lawrence, for a biography.
John Nicolson.
Department of Social Science, History, Box 5615, Northern Arizona University, Flagstaff, Arizona 86001, USA.

Standish J. O'Grady, 1846-1928: Identity of any surviving relative or literary executor; also the location of any of his letters.
Phillip L. Marcus.
Department of English, Cornell University, Ithaca, NY 14850, USA.

Oliver Richard Reid, American portrait painter: any information about his later career and the whereabouts of his purported portrait of H. L. Mencken.
J. W. Scheideman.
740 Addison Street, Chicago, Illinois 60613, USA.

Charles Robinson, 1870-1937, artist and book illustrator: any biographical or bibliographical information, any sources of original work.
Leo J. De Freitas.
Flat 4, 24 Pembridge Square, London W2.

Sir John Robert Seeley, 1834-1895: information about any unpublished letters and any other relevant material.
Deborah Wormell.
26 Burnfoot Avenue, London SW6.

Watermarks: any information about the early work on chiaroscuro watermarks during the last century, or the whereabouts of any surviving samples.
Colin Cohen.
c/o The Curwen Press, London E13 0HJ.

[A]PPOINTMENTS

[L]IBRARIANS

[L]ONDON BOROUGH OF BARKING
[L]IBRARIES DEPARTMENT
[AS]SISTANT LIBRARIAN HOME LIBRARY SERVICE
[App]lications are invited from suitably [qualif]ied librarians for this post in the […] Library Service. […]: Special Scale—£1,353 to £2,235 [plus] London Weighting. The com[mencing] salary will be according to quali[fications] and experience. [App]licants should hold a current driv[ing lic]ence. [Forms] of application may be obtained [from] the Borough Librarian, Valence […], Becontree Avenue, Dagenham […] RM8 3HT. [Closing] date: 28th March, 1974.

[B]IRMINGHAM DISTRICT COUNCIL
[ED]UCATION DEPARTMENT
[BOU]RNVILLE SCHOOL OF ART
[…] Road, Birmingham B30 1JX
[…]TOR LIBRARIAN—LECTURER I
[Profes]sional library qualifications, tutor[ing abi]lity and the capacity to organize [and dev]elop a growing specialist Art and […] Library are required. [For fur]ther details, application form, etc. […] the Registrar. [Salar]y: Lecturer I £1,660-£2,667. Com[mencing] salary according to qualifications [and ex]perience. [There] is a scheme for assistance with [remov]al expenses.
(V15118)

[B]OLTON METROPOLITAN DISTRICT
[AP]PLICATIONS are invited from suit[ably] qualified persons for the post of [ASS]ISTANT CATALOGUER. Salary [Sc]ale AP 2-3 (£1,464 to £2,235, within […] for a chartered librarian) in the […] Department. The successful candi[date] will play an important part in the [bibli]ographical Services team in the lib[rary] service of the new authority. [Fur]ther information and application [forms] from the Personnel Officer, […] House, Civic Centre, Bolton, to be [return]ed by March 30th.

[…]RM CLUB.—Librarian required for […] library. Salary by arrangement. […] provided.—Apply to The Lib[rarian], Reform Club, 104 Pall Mall, [L]ondon, S.W.1.

THE BRITISH COUNCIL
requires a
PART-TIME ASSISTANT
For three days a week in the Median Information Service, London Headquarters for work on the selection of titles for medical book exhibitions and review of medical sections of library stocks.
Applicants should have considerable experience of medical books, preferably with a medical publisher or library. A degree in biological science, or qualification in library or information science would be an advantage but practical experience is of greater importance. Salary scale under review. At present £1,468 rising to £1,763 for an 18-hour week. Non-contributory superannuation scheme.
Write quoting TTS F/1/C8 to Staff Recruitment Department, The British Council, 65 Davies Street, London W1Y 2AA, for further particulars and application form to be submitted by 3rd April, 1974.

NEW COUNTY OF CAMBRIDGESHIRE
CHILDREN'S LIBRARIAN
Peterborough Division
Salary within Senior Officer's Grade 1 (£3,165 to £3,504)
Applications giving full details of age, qualifications and experience, together with the names of two referees should be submitted to the County Librarian, Shire Hall, Castle Hill, Cambridge CB3 0AP by 29th March, 1974.
This advertisement appears after consultation with the Local Government Staff Commission for England and applications are restricted to local government officers serving in England (excluding London) and Wales.

THE CITY UNIVERSITY
THE LIBRARY
APPLICATIONS are invited for a POST of LIBRARY ASSISTANT in the University Library. Five G.C.E. passes at "O" level or the equivalent are required. Salary scale rising to £1,3[…] p.a., entry point determined by age, experience and qualifications.
Application forms are available from the Librarian, The City University, St John Street, London EC1V 4PB.

PHANTASTIC Philobiblarian! Young? Ambitious? Intelligent? If you possess these qualities we would like to meet you. We are an international photo-library close to St John's Wood Tube station. Salary in excess of £1,200 p.a. Please phone 343 3422 [illegible], Savoy Associates Ltd.

COUNTY COUNCIL OF ESSEX
HARLOW TECHNICAL COLLEGE
College Gate, The High, Harlow, Essex
Principal, A. W. Billington, B.Sc., Dip Ed.
APPLICATIONS are invited for the POST of Assistant Librarian.
Applicants must have at least Part I of the Library Association examination. The post offers valuable experience and opportunity for initiative, particularly in the development of an educational resources centre.
Salary to be determined by age, qualifications and experience within the range of £1,354 to £1,926 per annum. Five-day week. No Saturdays.
Particulars and forms of application obtainable from the College Administrative Officer, to whom they should be returned within 10 days of the appearance of this advertisement.

KINGSTON UPON HULL COLLEGE OF EDUCATION
Principal, Dr. Cyril Bibby
APPLICATIONS are invited for the POST of TUTOR-LIBRARIAN, with special interests in learning resources and media, to begin on 1st September, 1974, or earlier if possible.
The successful candidate will be specially responsible, under the Senior Tutor-Librarian, for the Teaching Practice Library and the Basic Learning Materials Library, and will work with a team developing an Audiovisual Library. Candidates must be chartered librarians and should preferably have experience of children's librarianship and a knowledge of organizing media collections.
The College libraries have a total stock of 52,000 books and subscribe to 275 journals. There are six library staff of whom three are professionally qualified. The work involves evening and occasional Saturday duties and vacations are those appropriate to library work.
Remuneration will be according to the scales of the Pelham Report (Lecturer £2,151 by £[…] by £[…] to £2,958) with placing above the minimum as permitted by the Report.
Further particulars, together with forms of application which should be returned as soon as possible, may be obtained from The Principal (HS), Kingston upon Hull College of Education, Cottingham Road, Hull HU6 7RT.

LEICESTERSHIRE
HINCKLEY COLLEGE OF FURTHER EDUCATION
Principal, J. D. Davies, B.Sc., C.Eng., F.I.Min.E., M.B.I.M., Dip Educ.Man
APPLICATIONS are invited from Chartered Librarians for the full-time POST of TUTOR LIBRARIAN, duties to commence 1st May, 1974, or as soon thereafter as possible.
Salary on the Lecturer Grade I Scale £1,[…] to £2,[…] with allowances for approved qualifications and experience.
Applications (no forms) together with the names and addresses of two referees should be sent as soon as possible to the Principal, Hinckley College of Further Education, London Road, Hinckley, Leicestershire, from whom further particulars may be obtained if desired.

Sotheby's
FOUNDED 1744
The largest firm of art auctioneers in the world
34-35 NEW BOND STREET, LONDON W1A 2AA
Telephone: 01-493 8080 *Telegrams:* Abinitio London

THURSDAY, 21st MARCH, at 1 p.m.
at 115 Chancery Lane, London WC2A 1PX
(Hodgson's Rooms)
PRINTED BOOKS
the properties of D. R. Hopper, Esq., the late Mrs. O. Howe, Q. Riley, Esq., Miss E. M. Hooper, H. S. Kasriel, Esq., and other owners, comprising legal books, including law reports in all the courts, with statutes, 659 vol., 1865-1972.
Natural history, including a collection of books on gardens and gardening, and Clusius, *Rariorum aliquot stirpium historia*, 1576; Curtis, *The Botanical Magazine*, vol. I-V, 1893; Millais, *British surface-feeding ducks*, 1902; Thorburn, *Game birds and wild-fowl of Great Britain*, 1923.
Medicine, including Alpinus, *De medicina Aegyptiorum*, 1591; Castellus, *Totius artis medicae*, 1597; [Podianus], *Preservatio a peste*, 1523; Praeposili, *Dispensarium*, 1512.
Science, engineering and horology, including a bronze plaque of Michael Faraday, [1907]; Galucci, *Coelestium corporum*, 1603; Magirus, *Physiologiae peripateticae*, 1642; Maxwell, *Treatise on electricity and magnetism*, 2 vol., 1873; Mercurius Trismegistus, *Pymander*, 4 vol. in 2, Cracow, 1584-86; Newton, *Philosophiae naturalis principia mathematica*, 1713, and *The method of fluxions*, 1736. *Cat. (1 plate) 20p*
Science and medicine, including Curie's *Traité de radioactivité*, 1910 and Harvey's *The anatomical exercises*, 1653; a good collection of Hebrew books of the 15th to 18th century, including Joseph Albo's *Ikkarim*, 1485 and Nissim Ben Reuven Girondi's *She'eilot u'teshuvot*, 1544; the Bible in Hebrew, 4 vol., 1551-52, in a contemporary Venetian red morocco binding; continental books of the 15th to 19th century; Catesby's *The natural history of Carolina*, 1771, and other natural history and colour-plate books.
A remarkable series of letters of Charles II and James II, a good letter of Humfrey Wanley to Pepys, William Upcott's extra-illustrated copy of Boswell's *Johnson*, 1831, with letters or manuscripts of Johnson, Mrs. Thrale, Hannah More, Richardson, Malone and others; an important archive relating to Humphry Repton; letters of Burns, Johnson (to Samuel Richardson), Carlyle (referring to his *Frederick the Great*), Lamb, De Quincey, Leigh Hunt, Dickens, Manley Hopkins, Ruskin, Tennyson, Scott and Lewis Carroll; Bessemer, Faraday, Herschel and Kelvin; John Knox, Sackville, Clarendon, Danby, Patrick Colquhoun (founder of the river police), Disraeli, Cobden, Peel and Cobbett; Florence Nightingale, Gordon, Newman and Wiseman; English topographical manuscripts.
Cat. (5 plates) 25p

MONDAY, 25th MARCH, at 10.30 a.m.,
at New Bond St.
VALUABLE PRINTED BOOKS, AUTOGRAPH LETTERS AND HISTORICAL DOCUMENTS
the properties of Sir Christopher Chancellor, Lady Pooley, P. J. McKie, Esq., P. W. Ford, Esq., the Jewish Museum, and other owners, comprising English literature of the 16th to 19th century, including Anghiera's *The decades of the new world*, . . . 1555, Spencer's *The faerie queene*, 1590, Garrard's *The arte of warre*, 1591, from the library of the "Wizard" Earl, the fourth folio Shakespeare, Euripides's *Tragoediae*, 1694 Thomas Gray's copy, Richardson's *Clarissa*, 1748, Adam Smith's *Wealth of Nations*, 1784, inscribed by the author to Thomas Wharton, Boswell's *The Life of Samuel Johnson*, 1791, Ann Damer's copy, Keats's *Endymion*, 1818, Lamb's *Elia*, 1823, and *Last essays of Elia*, 1833, and a collection of the works of Edmund Waller.

MONDAY, 1st APRIL, at 10.30 a.m.
at New Bond St.
PRINTED BOOKS
the properties of the Royal Geographical Society, Mrs. W. Ruis, and other owners, comprising English literature of the 16th to 20th century including a collection of the works of Anthony Trollope, books from the Arcadia, Argonaut, Ashendene, Nonesuch and Shakespeare Head Presses; bibliography, including G. C. Williamson's copy of Wise's *The Ashley Library*, 1922-36; books on works of art; continental books of the 15th to 20th century, geographical periodicals; travel and topography, science and medicine. *Cat. 10p*

TUESDAY, 2nd APRIL, and following day at 11 a.m.
at New Bond St.
MODERN FRENCH AND GERMAN ILLUSTRATED BOOKS
Cat.

Booksellers' Announcements

A. R. HEATH
Antiquarian Bookseller
15 Badminton Road, Downend, Bristol
Books, pamphlets, historical manuscripts, letters, documents of the Tudor, Stuart and early Georgian periods. Catalogues issued regularly including special periods, as catalogue 24 English Civil War and Commonwealth. LIBRARIES PURCHASED—distance no obstacle.

Forthcoming Catalogues of Secondhand and Antiquarian Books on: CHILDREN'S BOOKS, HISTORY OF SCIENCE, NATURAL HISTORY.
P. A. & A. M. LANGRIDGE
Roxlana, Walton
Presteigne, Radnorshire, Wales

WILLIAM SMITH
(Booksellers) Ltd.
Large stocks of books on all subjects. Also second-hand books bought and sold.
35-41 LONDON STREET, READING, BERKS.
Tel.: READING 54227 Estab. 1832

APPOINTMENTS

BEDFORDSHIRE COUNTY LIBRARY

Interesting career opportunities exist for

CHARTERED LIBRARIANS

to join the Render Services Teams in the new Bedfordshire County Library Service.

Salary £1,926 to £2,820 per annum. Starting salary and progression to maximum dependent upon responsibility and experience.

Vacancies in Luton, Bedford and Biggleswade. For two of the posts an interest in Reference and Information Services would be an advantage.

Removal Expenses, Lodging Allowance payable.

Detailed job descriptions and application forms from Personnel Officer, County Hall, Bedford. Tel. Bedford 63222. Closing date 1st April, 1974.

BEDFORDSHIRE COUNTY COUNCIL

LIBRARIANS

WARWICKSHIRE COUNTY LIBRARY

COUNTY LIBRARY

APPLICATIONS are invited from Chartered Librarians with suitable experience for the following posts:—

(1) CHIEF ASSISTANT, Rugby S.O.1 (£2,820 to £3,168).
(2) SECOND CATALOGUER, Central Library, Warwick. A.P. 3-4 (£1,926 to £2,535).
(3) SENIOR ASSISTANT, Stratford-upon-Avon A.P. 3-4 (£1,926 to £2,535).
(4) SENIOR ASSISTANT, Alcester A.P.3 (£1,926 to £2,235).
(5) SENIOR ASSISTANT, Atherstone A.P.3 (£1,926 to £2,235).
(6) SENIOR ASSISTANT, Coleshill A.P.3 (£1,926 to £2,235).
(7) ASSISTANT CATALOGUER, Central Library, Warwick A.P.3 (£1,926 to £2,235).

Further particulars from the County Librarian, County Library, The Butts, Warwick, to whom applications should be sent by 27th March, 1974.

This advertisement is issued after consultation with the Staff Commission and is restricted to serving local government officers in England (excluding London) and Wales.

P. Cust, Clerk of the Council

LIBRARY ASSISTANT wanted for College of Education Library in attractive suburb. Experience desirable. Salary in accordance with Local Government Scale. Applications to: Tutor-Librarian, St. Mary's College, Strawberry Hill, Twickenham, Middlesex.

LIBRARIAN of a small technical Library serving Civil and Structural Engineers required. [illegible] preferred. Some Library experience required but not necessarily in a technical library. Salary according to qualifications and experience. Apply in writing to The Librarian, Trecoll Construction Engineering Ltd., [illegible] Mitcham Road, Croydon, CR9 3AP.

LIBRARY ASSISTANT, part-time, until September. Library experience desirable. Typing essential. Hours by arrangement. Pro rata payment on full time scale £1,278 to £1,554 per annum.—Apply in writing to Professor D. R. Cox, Mathematics Department, Imperial College, London, S.W.7.

PUBLIC & UNIVERSITY

UNIVERSITY OF EXETER

CHAIR OF DRAMA

APPLICATIONS are invited for the newly created CHAIR of DRAMA to be established in the Department of English from 1st October, 1974. Salary will be not less than £5,629 per annum.

Further particulars may be obtained from the Secretary of the University, Northcote House, The Queen's Drive, Exeter EX4 4QJ, to whom applications (10 copies, overseas candidates one copy) should be sent not later than 19th April, 1974. Please quote reference number 1/11/3083 in all correspondence.

UNIVERSITY OF THE WEST INDIES

JAMAICA

APPLICATIONS are invited for POSTS in the Library. Appointments may be made to the grade of SENIOR LIBRARY ASSISTANT or to that of ASSISTANT LIBRARIAN, dependent on qualifications and experience. Candidates with an interest in or experience in the following fields of subject knowledge and/or professional competence are especially invited to apply: (1) Serials acquisition and cataloguing; (2) Cataloguing and classification; (3) Loan and reference work; (4) Medicine. Applicants for posts of Assistant Librarian must either be graduates with appropriate professional qualifications or Fellows of the Library Association or equivalent. Applicants for posts of Senior Library Assistant must either hold Associateship of the Library Association or equivalent or be graduates, preferably with some library experience. At either level, experience in the use of the Library of Congress classification scheme and a reading knowledge of one or more foreign languages would be considered desirable. Appointees may be required to work in the Main Library which houses the Arts and Social Science Collections or in one other branch library for Clinical Medicine and Science.

Salary scales: Assistant Librarian, J$4,766 to J$7,692 per annum. Senior Library Assistant, J$3,684 to J$5,124 per annum (£1 sterling equals J$2.08). F.S.S.U. Family passages, triennial study leave (Assistant Librarians only).

Detailed applications (six copies), including a curriculum vitae and naming three referees, should be sent as soon as possible to the Registrar, University of the West Indies, Mona, Kingston 7, Jamaica. Detailed particulars are available from the same source and should be obtained before an application is made.

UNIVERSITY OF NOTTINGHAM

RESEARCH OFFICER IN LOCAL HISTORY

The Willoughby Memorial Trust, Corby Glen, Lincolnshire in association with the Department of Adult Education, University of Nottingham invites applications from persons with experience and qualifications in the field of local History, Economics and Social History, Historical Geography, and/or Sociology, for the post of Research Officer in connection with an investigation into the History and Social Structure of the Site of Corby Glen, Lincolnshire. The project will last for two years with a possible extension, some extra mural teaching may be available for a suitably qualified candidate. Stipend £1,600 per annum with rent free cottage for the duration of the contract.

Further details and forms of application may be obtained from the Staff Appointments Officer, University of Nottingham, University Park, Nottingham. Reference No. 335. Closing date: 31st March, 1974.

Leeds POLYTECHNIC

Library

LECTURER II TUTOR-LIBRARIAN
LECTURER I ASSISTANT TUTOR-LIBRARIAN

Applications are invited from qualified librarians who are required to develop subject sections within Technology or Social Sciences (Food and Applied Biology). The Tutor-Librarian will also develop the additional use of video play-back and teaching machines etc.

Salary Scale:
Lecturer II £2515 - £3243
Lecturer I £1660 - £2666 (bar) - £2847
with N.J.C. Conditions of Service.

Details and application forms from the Academic Officer, (TLS) **Leeds Polytechnic, Calverley Street, Leeds LS1 3HE, to whom applications should be submitted as soon as possible and not later than 29th March, 1974.**

BUCKINGHAMSHIRE COUNTY LIBRARY

Children's Librarian

Amersham Library
AP 3 £1,926-£2,235 p.a.

Librarian, Chalfont St. Giles
L/Scale to Bar £1,353-£1,926 p.a.

NJC Conditions of Service. Successful applicant subject to medical examination. Removal expenses of up to £115 and lodgings allowance of £5 per week (£6 per week after 1st April, 1974) pending removal. Mortgage advances and guarantees also available in certain circumstances.

Applications (no forms) together with the names and addresses of two referees, to the County Librarian, County Offices, Aylesbury, Bucks, to be received by the 28th March, 1974, from whom further details may be obtained.

UNIVERSITY COLLEGE DUBLIN

APPLICATIONS are invited by the Governing Body of the College for the following full-time statutory POST: LECTURESHIP IN SEMITIC LANGUAGES.

Further information and details of application procedure may be obtained from Mr. J. P. MacHale, Secretary and Bursar, University College, Dublin, Administration Building, Belfield, Dublin 4.

Latest date for receipt of applications Wednesday, 10th April, 1974.

LLYFRGELL GENEDLAETHOL CYMRU
THE NATIONAL LIBRARY OF WALES

ABERYSTWYTH SY23 3BU

DEPARTMENT OF MANUSCRIPTS AND RECORDS

2 ASSISTANT KEEPERS II/I

Owing to retirement and promotion, two vacancies will shortly arise in this department for experienced persons holding a good honours degree in Welsh, History or Classics. A professional qualification in archives administration would be an added advantage.

Salary according to qualifications and relevant experience on the following scale/s: Assistant Keeper II—maximum, £2,898 p.a.; Assistant Keeper I—maximum, £5,363 p.a.

RESEARCH ASSISTANTS II/I

Vacancies also exist in the department for qualified and experienced assistants. A good degree and/or professional qualifications in archive administration is essential.

Salary according to qualifications and experience on the following scale/s, which are at present under review: Research Assistant II—maximum, £2,286 p.a.; Research Assistant I—maximum, £2,800 p.a. A knowledge of Welsh is essential for all posts. Conditions of service include 5-day working week, generous leave allowance and contributory superannuation scheme.

Further details and application forms may be obtained from the Secretary of the Library at the above address and applications must be returned by Saturday, March 23, 1974.

The New East Sussex County Council

AREA LIBRARIAN

Hove

(Unrestricted advertisement)

£3,165-£3,504

The person appointed would be responsible from the 1st April, 1974 for providing a full library service in the Hove District (formerly the Borough of Hove) within the county's determined policy and budget.

Application form and further details from the Personnel Officer, East Sussex County Library, 44 St. Anne's Crescent, Lewes, Sussex BN7 1SQ. (Tel. Lewes 5400 Ext. 530). Closing date 27th March, 1974.

The Staff Commission has given approval to this advertisement, and all other things being equal, preference will be given to serving Local Government Officers affected by Reorganisation.

Clerk/Typist

National Coal Board Library
Coal House, Harrow

This is a new appointment for a Clerk/Typist to undertake varied clerical duties in connection with the loan of library materials, answer enquiries, and type catalogue and index cards, library bulletins and some correspondence.

Candidates should be accurate typists at a speed of 35-40 words per minute, have a pleasing manner and be willing to be trained to undertake some work with little supervision. Previous experience in library/information work would be an added advantage.

Starting salary up to £1,400 rising to £1,570 according to age and experience, nearly five weeks holiday a year plus public holidays. Staff restaurant facilities.

Please write to:

Mr. R. A. Lee,
National Coal Board,
Coal House,
Lyon Road,
Harrow,
Middlesex

NCB

UNIVERSITY OF SOUTHAMPTON

PROFESSOR OF GERMAN

APPLICATIONS are invited for appointment to the Chair of German which will become vacant on 30th September, 1974. Salary within the University's professorial range. F.S.S.U. Further particulars may be obtained from the Academic Registrar, The University, Southampton SO9 5NH, and applications (ten copies from applicants in the United Kingdom and one from others) must be submitted before 15th April, 1974.

UNIVERSITY COLLEGE DUBLIN

APPLICATIONS are invited by the Governing Body of the College for the following full-time statutory POST:—PROFESSORSHIP of the HISTORY of ART.

Further information and details of application procedure may be obtained from Mr. J. P. MacHale, Secretary and Bursar, University College, Dublin, Administration Building, Belfield, Dublin 4.

Latest date for receipt of applications Wednesday, 10th April, 1974.

TAMESIDE METROPOLITAN DISTRICT
PUBLIC LIBRARIES AND ARTS SERVICE

Chief Librarian—RALPH MALBON

APPOINTMENT OF

ASSISTANT CHIEF LIBRARIANS

The Council have accepted a report from the Chief [illegible] for the creation of a completely new Public Libraries and Arts Service to serve the areas of Lancashire [illegible] which have been combined to form the Tameside [illegible].

Applications are invited from Chartered Librarians with wide relevant experience in public libraries [illegible] employed in local government.

Assistant Chief Librarian (Operational Services)
PO.2 1 5 (£4,230—£4,737)

This officer must have substantial experience in [illegible] of senior management in a well developed public [illegible] system. Responsibilities will include the [illegible] co-ordination, and improvement of the public library [illegible] in all departments.

Assistant Chief Librarian (Bibliographical Services)
PO.1 6 10 (£3,846—£4,356)

This officer must be well experienced in the supervision of comprehensive bibliographical services in a well [illegible] public library service. Responsibilities will include co-ordination of book selection, book stock [illegible] editing and a bibliographical service in all departments.

Applications giving age, qualifications and experience, the names and addresses of two referees to the Personnel Officer, Mercian House, Mercian Way, [illegible] under Lyne, Lancashire. Closing date, March 29th. [illegible] applicants will be considered and need not re-apply. This advertisement is placed after consultation with the Staff Commission, and is open to all applicants [illegible] employed in local government.

BUTE COUNTY COUNCIL Education Committee

Applications are invited from qualified Librarians for appointment as

SENIOR ASSISTANT

In the County Library Service. The successful applicant will reside and work in Rothesay. A new Library Headquarters is now nearing completion in this attractive Island Resort. Salary for Chartered Librarians will be on N.J.C. scale £1,809 to £2,235 per annum.

Consideration will be given to candidates not yet chartered, who will be placed meantime on the trainee grade. The post carries a wide range of duties and is next [illegible] seniority to the County Librarian.

Applications (no forms) together with the names of two referees should be sent to the County Librarian, 35 Montague Street, Rothesay, Bute, within 2 weeks of the date of this advertisement. A job description is obtainable on request.

GEC TURBINE GENERATORS LIMITED

require an **Industrial Librarian**

based at Willans Works, Rugby. The person appointed will take charge of a small but active library serving design, commercial and production staff. Duties include provision of technical information including current awareness services, material selection, [illegible] work and administration.

Applicants should preferably be Chartered Librarians and have technical library experience.

An attractive salary will be negotiated. This post offers job security with immediate access to pension and life assurance scheme.

Write with brief details for application forms to:

The Personnel Officer, GEC Turbine Generators Limited, Willans Works, Newbold Road, Rugby CV21 2NH

GEC

West Sussex County Council Library Service

Applications are invited from Chartered Librarians for the post of

LIBRARIAN

Schools Library Service Library Centre
Grade L 4 (£2,622 £3,165)

Application forms and Job Description obtainable from County Librarian, Tower Street, Chichester. Applications are restricted to serving local government officers in England (excluding London) and Wales.

Closing date 2 weeks after date of appearance. LGSC (Restricted).

APPOINTMENTS

University of London

Director of Central Library Services and Goldsmiths' Librarian

Applications are invited for the newly created post of Director of Central Library Services and Goldsmiths' Librarian. The Director will be responsible under the new Library Resources Co-ordinating Committee of the Senate for the administration of the University of London Library, the Library Depository, and for the development of the Committee's other work. This Committee has been set up in pursuance of the recommendations of the Report of the Committee on Library Resources of the University of London, 1971, to develop co-ordination between the many libraries of the University and such new computerised and other central services as are found to be appropriate. The Director will have three Deputies to assist him in his varied duties.

Applicants should have had wide experience of library and information work at a high level, and should possess good academic and professional qualifications. The salary will be £7,600 per annum, plus £162 London Allowance. FSSU.

Further particulars are available on request to the Personnel Officer, (TL/94), Senate House, Malet Street, WC1E 7HU Tel. 01 636 8000 Ext 129 to whom applications, together with the names of three referees should be sent by 5 April 1974.

University of London

COLAISTE NA HOLLSCOILE CORCAIGH
UNIVERSITY COLLEGE CORK
THE LIBRARY

Applications are invited for the following posts in the Library. Planning of a new library building is in progress. Opportunities will exist in a new staff structure for initiative, innovation and advancement.

SUB-LIBRARIAN (One post)

Applicants must have a University degree and a recognised qualification in librarianship together with appropriate experience in academic library practice (or comparable library experience). Some experience in library reorganisation and library systems development would be of advantage.

Salary: £3,579 x £126 (5)—£4,209

ASSISTANT LIBRARIAN (Two posts)

Applicants must have a University degree and a recognised qualification in librarianship. Practical experience of library work in academic or other libraries will be taken into account.

Salary: £2,793 x £123 (5)—£3,408

LIBRARY ASSISTANT—GRADUATE (Two posts)

Applicants must have a University degree and should be prepared to take a qualification in librarianship in due course.

Salary: £1,881 x £69 (8)—£2,433

Childrens' allowances are payable in addition to salaries quoted, and a non-contributory pension scheme applies.

The benefits of certain approved pension schemes including F.S.S.U., may be continued where practicable. Conditions of service may be had from the Personnel Officer, UCC, to whom applications should be sent by Friday, 29 March, 1974.

LONDON BOROUGH OF BARKING

EDUCATION DEPARTMENT

APPOINTMENT OF SENIOR EDUCATIONAL PSYCHOLOGIST

Applications are invited for this post, vacant from 1st April, 1974. The Senior Educational Psychologist is in charge of the Schools' Psychological Service, which comprises four psychologists and a team of specialist teachers and excellent secretarial staff. The Schools' Psychological Service works in close association with the Consultant Psychiatrist, and is accommodated in new, well equipped and spacious premises.

Applicants should have an Honours degree in Psychology, teaching experience and post-graduate training and be sufficiently experienced to assume responsibility for the efficiency and further development of the Schools' Psychological Service.

Salary within Soulbury Range B (£3,666 to £4,230) plus £118 London Allowance, travelling and subsistence expenses payable. Assistance with removal expenses, in approved cases.

Further particulars and forms of application may be obtained from the Chief Education Officer (AFB), Town Hall, Barking, Essex, to whom they should be returned by 5th April 1974.

Potential applicants might care to arrange an informal visit by telephoning the Senior Education Psychologist (01-592 0261).

Librarians

In Government Departments

There are vacancies in the following Government Departments for candidates with professional qualifications and some practical experience.

Civil Service Department
Civil Service College, Sunningdale Park, Ascot, Berks.

Department of Employment
Information Division, St. James's Square, London SW1.

Department of the Environment
Property Services Agency, Lambeth Bridge House, London SE1.

Forestry Commission
Research Station, Alice Holt Lodge, Nr. Farnham, Surrey.

Department of Health and Social Security
Branch Library, John Adam Street, London WC1.
Headquarters Library, Alexander Fleming House, London SE1.

Home Office
HM Prison Service Staff College, Wakefield, Yorks.
Fire Service Technical College, Moreton-in-Marsh, Gloucs.

Department of Trade and Industry
Headquarters Libraries, Central London. (4 posts).

Further vacancies may arise in these and other Departments. Starting salary may be above the minimum of the scale £1,656-£2,782 (£175 higher in London). Promotion prospects. Non-contributory pension scheme.

For full details and an application form (to be returned by 3 April, 1974) write to Civil Service Commission, Alencon Link, Basingstoke, Hants, RG21 1JB, or telephone BASINGSTOKE 29222 ext. 500 or LONDON 01-839 1992 (24-hour answering service), quoting G(3)/624.

ABERDEEN COLLEGE OF EDUCATION

LIBRARIAN
Readers' Adviser

Candidates should hold at least a specialist qualification in librarianship.

Salary Scale: £2,166-£2,820.

Placing may be given for suitable experience.

The successful applicant will be expected to take up duty on 1st July, 1974, or before by arrangement.

Further information and forms of application may be obtained from the College Secretary, Aberdeen College of Education, Hilton Place, Aberdeen AB9 1FA, with whom applications must be lodged by 31st March, 1974.

JAMES SCOTLAND, Principal.

ARCHIVISTS

BP

Assistant Archivist

required by BP at their Head Office near Moorgate, London.

This is a newly created post designed to give professional support to the Company Archivist. The successful candidate will be responsible for the arrangement and description of the archives of the company, for providing an information service from the archives, and for assisting in the implementation of a selection programme for non-current records. Applicants should be graduates, preferably holding a diploma in Archive Administration; they should have a strong interest in the management of modern records, and some experience in this field would be an asset.

Candidates at present studying for the Diploma may also apply.

Starting salary will depend on qualifications and experience but will not be less than £1,854 on a scale rising to £2,754. Application forms and further particulars of the scope of the appointment can be obtained from: The Manager, Central Recruitment, The British Petroleum Company Limited, Britannic House, Moor Lane, London EC2Y 9BU. Please quote reference PAT/7/42005.

PUBLIC & UNIVERSITY

UNIVERSITY OF DURHAM

TEMPORARY LECTURESHIP IN ENGLISH LANGUAGE

APPLICATIONS are invited for the above POST, to be held in the Department of English Language and Medieval Literature for one year from 1 October, 1974, from candidates specifically qualified to teach the specialized and other subjects required for Final Honours in English Language and Medieval Literature.

The salary will be at an appropriate point on the Lecturers' scale, £1,929 to £4,548 per annum, together with F.S.S.U. benefits.

Applications (three copies) including the names of three referees should be submitted not later than Monday, 1 April, 1974, to the Registrar and Secretary, Old Shire Hall, Durham DH1 3HP, from whom further particulars may be obtained.

VACANT APPOINTMENTS

NATIONAL LIBRARY OF SCOTLAND EDINBURGH

ASSISTANT KEEPER—MANUSCRIPTS

For duties which will include arranging, describing and indexing manuscripts of widely varying categories, dealing with inquiries from the public, supervising and advising readers in the Manuscripts and Rare Books Reading Room, compiling annual and quarterly lists of accessions, and preparing exhibitions. An opportunity to specialize in a particular aspect of the Department of Manuscripts' work will be given later.

Candidates must have a degree with first or second-class honours, preferably in history, classics, English or modern languages, or a postgraduate degree or an equivalent qualification. Postgraduate experience of work in archives would be an advantage.

Salary: Assistant Keeper, First Class, £3,311 to £5,458; Assistant Keeper, Second Class, £1,619 to £2,953. Level of appointment according to age, qualifications and experience. Starting salary may be above the minimum. Non-contributory pension scheme.

For full details and an application form (to be returned by 8th April, 1974) write to Civil Service Commission, Alencon Link, Basingstoke, Hampshire RG21 1JB, or telephone Basingstoke 29222, extension 500, or London, 01-839 1992 (24-hour answering service), quoting G(3)382/4.

GUY'S HOSPITAL MEDICAL AND DENTAL SCHOOLS

SECRETARY required for busy Medical School library. Accurate typing essential for a variety of library routines and committee work. Initiative and ability to compose own correspondence required.

Apply in writing, stating age and giving details of education and experience, to the Secretary, Guy's Hospital Medical School, London Bridge SE1 9RT, quoting Ref. W.L.

COURSES

UNIVERSITY OF EAST ANGLIA

The School of English and American Studies

University of East Anglia

Welcomes applications from final year undergraduates and graduates in the fields of English, American and Comparative Literature, Linguistics, English, American and Regional History, American and English Studies for its 1974/75 courses leading to the degrees of M.A., M.Phil. and Ph.D.

Details from Administrative Assistant, English and American Studies, University of East Anglia, Norwich NOR 88C.

ARCHIVISTS

HAMPSHIRE

ASSISTANT ARCHIVIST

APPLICATIONS are invited for the above POST in the Hampshire Record Office in Winchester. Applicants should be graduates holding a diploma in Archive administration. The salary will be according to experience within Grade A.P.2/4 (£1,644-£2,535).

Application forms from the Personnel Officer, The Castle, Winchester, returnable by 29th March, 1974. Please quote reference SE2888.LS.

LECTURES & MEETINGS

ANTIQUARIAN and out of print books. Booksellers from all over the country show a selection from their stocks at the Provincial Booksellers Monthly Fair at the Kenilworth Hotel, Great Russell Street, London. Open next Monday 12.00 to 8.00 and Tuesday 10.00 to 4.00. Don't miss it.

SOCIETY OF INDEXERS.—Tuesday, 19th March, 1974, at 6 p.m., Mr. C. D. Overton on the interplay of the indexer and the historian, Library Association, 7 Ridgmount Street, London, W.C.1. Details of Society membership from Hon. Secretary, The Old Inn, Keere Street, Lewes, Sussex.

THEATRES

MERMAID THEATRE POETRY Sun. 17 March at 7.30, KINGSLEY AMIS, JILL BALCON, ROY FULLER and BRIAN PATTEN in a Celebration of the 100th Issue of Outposts poetry magazine. Seats 50p. Tel. 01-248 7656.

HOLIDAYS

SWISS teacher, married, one child, exchanges 4-roomed flat 8 miles from Neuchatel. Preferably S.W. England, Cornwall-Dorset. Write R. Renaud, St. Martin 10, 2088 Cressier, Switzerland.

BOOKS & PRINTS

THE AMERICAN INDIAN

A select list of second-hand and new books on the North American Indian tribal culture including history, religion, warfare, arts and crafts, is now available from: **BIVOUAC BOOKS LTD.** 104 Kilburn Square, London NW6 6PS (Tel: 01-328 1492)

EDUCATIONAL

THE UNIVERSITY OF HULL

ARTS COUNCIL OF GREAT BRITAIN

FELLOWSHIP IN CREATIVE WRITING 1974/75

APPLICATIONS are invited from English-speaking writers for this Fellowship, the tenure of which will be for the academic year 1974/75. The post is open to both men and women.

Further particulars may be obtained from the Registrar, The University, Hull, HU6 7RX, to whom applications giving details of age, education, experience and publications (and if desired the names of two referees) should be sent by 31st March, 1974.

Yeats International Summer School, Sligo, Ireland

THE 15th YEATS INTERNATIONAL SUMMER SCHOOL

10th to 24th August, 1974

Director: Dr John S. Kelly, University of Kent, Canterbury

Lectures and seminars daily on aspects of Yeats Scholarship, Anglo-Irish Literature and History, conducted by distinguished Irish, British and American Scholars. Plays, Recitals, Poetry Readings and Excursions.

For information and brochures, apply to Mrs. K. Moran, Secretary, Yeats Memorial Building, Douglas Hyde Bridge, Sligo, Ireland.

WOLSEY HALL

THE OXFORD CORRESPONDENCE COLLEGE (accredited by C.A.C.C.)

DEGREE, G.C.E. & PROFESSIONAL COURSES

Free prospectus from W. M. Millis, M.A., Dept. BJ1, Wolsey Hall, Oxford OX2 6PR

PERSONAL

RICHARD ALDINGTON (1892-1962): for a Checklist of his letters now in preparation, whereabouts of any correspondence. Norman T. Gates, 530 Woodland Ave., Haddonfield, N.J. 08033.

IMMEDIATE ADVANCES
£50 to £10,000
No Security Needed
REGIONAL TRUST LTD
8 Clifford Street, New Bond Street, London, W.1
Tel. 01-734 5983 or 2914

RESEARCH ASSISTANCE. Honours graduates, wide range arts and social science subjects, undertake commissions, including translations. Ascot B.M., major libraries. Routledge Associates, 25 Woodhayes Road, London S.W.19.

FOR SALE & WANTED

WANTED, copy of Stirling's *The Ways of Yesterday*. F. J. Coster, 4 The Drive, Paddington Road, London, N6 4TD.—Telephone, 883 9415.

SLAVICA bought and sold.—A. C. Hall, 30 Staines Road, Twickenham, Middx.

AUTOGRAPHS.—Top cash prices paid for letters and documents of famous people.—Send for free brochure on "How to sell your Autographs".—Charles F. Hamilton, 25 East 77th Street, New York N.Y. 10021.

BUSINESS SERVICES

IBM Exec. typing. Repro masters, MSS. 1.50/1000-46/1000. Editing. K. Perle, 3 Grange House, Highbury Grange, N.5. 01-226 0817.

PETER COXSON TYPING SERVICES.—Books, Theses, Scripts, Offset-litho, etc. Tapes.—56 Draycott Place, London, S.W.3. 01-584 5166.

TYPING impeccable and prompt and length m/s.—Mrs. Bowen, 79 Addison Gardens, W.14. 01-603 2745.

TYPING and Duplicating Services.—Mrs. Bonall, 01-748 7191.

TRANSLATIONS.—French, Italian. University Graduate/Secretary.—0234 44898.

EXPERIENCED Proof Reader, any length.—T. R. Glover, "Ashdun", 2 Castle Villas, Castle Street, Stroud, Glos. 5703.

EXPERIENCED Indexer, any length.—T. R. Glover, "Ashdun", 2 Castle Villas, Castle Street, Stroud, Glos. 5703.

LIBRARIANS

COLLEGE OF LIBRARIANSHIP WALES

APPLICATIONS are invited for the POST of ASSISTANT LIBRARIAN with a salary on the Burnham Scale of Lecturer I, i.e., £1,929 to £3,874, or £3,045 for good honours graduate, subject to confirmation.

The minimum qualification is A.L.A., a graduate either in librarianship or with a post-graduate diploma in librarianship would be preferred.

Initially the post will be concerned particularly with serials, but rotation of duties gives all assistant librarians experience of a range of professional tasks. Fuller details may be obtained from the Registrar, College of Librarianship Wales, Llanbadarn Fawr, Aberystwyth SY23 3AS, to whom applications giving full curriculum vitae and the names of three referees should be sent within 3 weeks of the appearance of this advertisement.